

GIST

THE
STORY

of

Scottsboro Alabama

THE STORY

of

Scottsboro
Alabama

BY W. JERRY GIST

The Story
of
Scottsboro, Alabama

by

W. JERRY GIST

COPYRIGHT, 1968, BY W. JERRY GIST

All rights reserved—no part of this book may be reproduced in any form without permission in writing from the publisher, except by a reviewer who wishes to quote brief passages in connection with a review written for inclusion in magazine or newspaper articles.

Printed in the United States of America

By RICH PRINTING COMPANY, INC.

150 - Tenth Ave. North

NASHVILLE, TENNESSEE

*"An age is a chaos while
one is living in it, and the
past would be a chaos also if
it were not interpreted for
us . . ."*

Van Wyck Brooks

Preface

The Story of Scottsboro, Alabama was written with one specific purpose in mind: to alleviate the possibility that the years would continue to pass and the history of the author's native town would remain only in the recollections of its citizens and, therefore, be gradually lost through the passing of time.

In 1955 my father, Roy D. Gist, while holding the office of Chairman of the Board of Revenue of Jackson County took the time and effort to have all copies of Scottsboro newspapers since 1868 organized and bound. Had it not been for his forethought and action much of Scottsboro's history would have probably been destroyed and this book would have never been made possible.

The book is divided into two parts. The division is necessary to segregate the two totally different phases of Scottsboro's history. Part One deals with the growth and development of the city from its very earliest days. It tells the story of the gallant people who have played such an important role in the history of Scottsboro. Part Two tells of the city's notorious events of the past. The author deemed it necessary to separate these events be-

cause this history took part in our city but was not of our city.

It was the author's original intention to feature in Part Two three of the most famous court trials that have been held in Scottsboro. These cases were the Triple Hanging, the Scottsboro Case, and the Beecher Case. The author, after careful consideration, has chosen to omit the Beecher Case for understandable reasons, since it has not yet been settled and is too new to receive a fair historical treatment.

To make *The Story of Scottsboro, Alabama* as nearly complete as possible, the author, during the three years engaged in compiling this work, has endeavored to use all facts worthy of preservation.

The author wishes to express appreciation to the following members of the faculty of Jacksonville State University for many helpful suggestions: Mrs. Grace Gates, Instructor in History; Mr. Worden Weaver, Instructor in History; Dr. Lucile Chapman, Ph.D., Professor of History; Dr. Alta Millican, Ed.D., Professor of Education; Miss Mary Moss Goggans, Assistant Professor of English; and Mrs. Opal A. Lovett, Assistant Professor of English. Grateful acknowledgements are also extended to Mr. Larry Smith, Mrs. Pontiff Skelton, Mrs. Gertrude Skelton Wilson, Miss Mary Kyle, Mr. John Cargile, Mr. and Mrs. Leroy Gist, Dr. T.T. Nelson, Mrs. J.L. Barnes, Mrs. Maude McCutchen, Mrs. R.B. Derrick, Mrs. R.K. Coffee, Mr. Albert Parks, Mr. and Mrs. Roy D. Gist, Mr. and Mrs. John T. Reid, Mr. Hugh Keeble, Miss Leola Matthews, Claude Thornhill, and many others too numerous to mention.

W. Jerry Gist

Dedication

To my wife, Elizabeth, for her
patience and understanding
during this period of writing.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PREFACE

DEDICATION

PART I

Chapter		Page
I	TOPOGRAPHY AND RESOURCES	11
II	INDIANS OF SCOTTSBORO	15
	Sequoyah	
III	EARLY EXPLORATION	21
	Attempts at settlement	
	A state and a county are created	
IV	EARLY COUNTY SEATS	29
	Sauta	
	Bellefonte	
	Scottsboro becomes permanent county seat	
	The hectic nine years	
V	THE SCOTT FAMILY	41
	William Alexander Scott	
	Robert Thomas Scott founder of Scottsboro	
	Robert T. Scott's political career	
	Robert T. Scott comes to Scottsboro	
VI	SCOTTSBORO AND THE CIVIL WAR	51
	Scottsboro's Civil War leaders and their units	
	The Fifty-fifth Alabama	
	Field and Staff of the Alabama Fifty-fifth	
	The Alabama 18th Battalion	
	18th Alabama Field and Staff	
	A skirmish at Scottsboro	
	An incident at Scottsboro	
VII	TRANSPORTATION	59
	Tennessee River	
	Railroads	
	B.B. Comer Bridge	
	Roads	

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Chapter	Page
VIII COMMUNICATION	69
Scottsboro newspapers	
Telegraph and telephone	
Radio stations	
Television	
IX EDUCATION	77
Scott Male and Female Institute	
Scott Academy	
Scottsboro College and Normal School	
Tri-State Normal University	
The Baptist Institute	
Jackson County High School	
Development of Scottsboro City Schools	
Scottsboro City School	
George Washington Carver High School	
Caldwell Elementary	
Brownwood Elementary	
Scottsboro High School	
X BANKING	93
State National Bank of Scottsboro	
First National Bank of Scottsboro	
J. C. Jacobs Banking Company	
XI FIRST MONDAY	99
XII INDUSTRY	103
Early industry	
Present major industry	
XIII CHURCHES	111
First Baptist Church	
First United Methodist Church	
Cumberland Presbyterian Church	
Episcopal Church	
Scottsboro Church of Christ	
Calvary Baptist Church	
Other churches	
Negro churches	

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Chapter	Page
XIV MEN WHO LED THE WAY (Biographies)	131
Henry Clay Bradford	
Jesse Edward Brown	
James K. P. Rorex, M.D.	
William Logan Martin	
John Davis Snodgrass	
James Blanton Hackworth	
Milo Moody	
Virgil Bouldin	
Rayford Hodges, M.D.	
XV FROM VILLAGE TO CITY	141
Organization and incorporation	
of the new county seat.	
Into a new century	
PART II	
XVI THE TRIPLE HANGING	177
XVII THE SCOTTSBORO CASE	185
APPENDIX	
BIBLIOGRAPHY	
INDEX	

PART I

TOPOGRAPHY AND RESOURCES

INDIANS OF SCOTTSBORO

EARLY EXPLORATION

EARLY COUNTY SEATS

THE SCOTT FAMILY

SCOTTSBORO AND THE CIVIL WAR

TRANSPORTATION

COMMUNICATION

EDUCATION

BANKING

FIRST MONDAY

INDUSTRY

CHURCHES

MEN WHO LED THE WAY

FROM VILLAGE TO CITY

CHAPTER I

Topography and Resources

Jackson County, Alabama's most northeast division, embraces a large portion of the Cumberland and Sand Mountain plateau of the Appalachian Range. Here once roamed the Cherokee and Shawnee Indians and once was the home of the proud Tory and the poor whites, both fighting for an economic plenty in the fertile valleys and on the smooth, rich table lands.

Whether one gets only a glimpse or spends hours in close observation, the rolling hills and plateaus of Jackson County, with the picturesque Tennessee River threading its lazy course through the deep valley, are not likely soon to be forgotten. Here is truly a land of legend, a land of song, and a land of heroic memories.

Jackson is bounded on the north by the southeastern portion of the state of Tennessee, on the west by Madison County, on the south by Marshall County, on the east by DeKalb County and about twenty-five miles of northwest Georgia. It has a land area of 1,124 square miles, being the fifth largest of Alabama's sixty-seven counties. Baldwin, Tuscaloosa, Mobile, and Clarke Coun-

ties have greater land areas, and with the exception of the latter one, all have larger populations. The county is inhabited by an average of 34.7 persons per square mile as compared with 59.9 for the state and 50.7 for the United States. The population of Jackson County is over 90 per cent white and mostly of pure English and Scotch-Irish origin. A few have Indian ancestry, and a small number have a substantial mixture of Germanic blood.¹

The county divides itself roughly into three geographical districts. The extreme eastern part of the county is in the Sand Mountain district. To the west of this and lying in a northeast-southwest direction, is a narrow segment which falls within the Sequatchie Valley district. The remaining western and major section of the county lies within the Jackson County Mountains district.²

According to several geological surveys, coal and iron are found in the Cumberland and Sand Mountain areas. All commercial attempts except for a number of domestic coal mines now in operation have, however, been unsuccessful because of overhead cost. Also, there is an inexhaustible supply of marble and limestone. The marble has never been worked extensively, but the limestone has for several years been used in road construction.³

Scottsboro, the county seat of Jackson, located in the southern part of the county, is nestled between two mountains—Cumberland and Sand Mountains—and surrounded by the “Red Hills” that rise from the valley floor. It is situated on the Southern Railroad about sixty-seven miles southwest of Chattanooga, and about forty miles east of Huntsville.

¹ “General Description of Jackson County,” *Overall Economic Development Program for Jackson County, Ala.* Auburn University, (May, 1967), p. 5.

² *Ibid.*

³ C. Butts, *Geological Report*, Bulletin 31, p. 3.

Scottsboro is located at an altitude of 652 feet with an average annual precipitation of about fifty-two inches and the mean annual temperature is about sixty-two degrees. The climate of Scottsboro is of the warm-temperature type prevailing throughout most of the “gulf” states. The weather is mild during much of the year. Winters are cold but not severe with freezing temperatures at night but seldom during the day. Summers are rather long and hot, but nights are comfortable.⁴

Soil scientists have classified the soil characteristics in Jackson County under associations. Such an association may contain a few soils or many soils, which may be similar or different. In an association two or more soils are generally dominant soils.

Scottsboro has been placed in two different soil associations. The larger of the two, which is in the southern part of Scottsboro, is the Rockland-Ramsey Association which makes up about 65 per cent of the city. About 51 per cent of the soils in this association are underlaid by sandstone and shale, ranging in depth from one to three feet. This association is less intensively farmed than others in the county. Large tracts are owned by corporations and by private individuals. Farming is a part-time enterprise on most of the farms in this area. Where farming operations are carried on, the principal crops are cotton, and corn, and truck crops. Most of the soils in this association are much better adapted to growing trees than to farming operations.

The Cumberland Association is located in the northern part of Scottsboro and comprises about 35 per cent of the city. The soils in this association are well drained and underlaid by limestone ranging from three to ten feet in depth. This area is farmed extensively just outside of the Scottsboro city limits. Most of the farms are above the average size (120 acres) for the county. Full-

⁴ Auburn University, *op. cit.*, p. 6.

time farmers own about one-half of the farms and the remaining half are owned by part-time operators. Farming is mainly general, although medium to large beef and dairy farms are common. The chief crops are cotton, corn, soybeans (for oil), and hay.⁵

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 23.

CHAPTER II

Indians of Scottsboro

Hundreds of years before the white man ever arrived, many different Indian tribes occupied the present Scottsboro area; however, the Indians remained for only about fifty years after white settlers began to move in.

Indians moved to different sections of the country in search of game, water, and better climate. Frequent wars between tribes caused many of the Indians to vacate and search for new lands. Due to these and other factors, this area was inhabited off and on by a variety of tribes. Some of the early expeditions that passed through the Scottsboro area found it surprisingly free of Indians, while others found it thickly inhabited with both hostile and friendly tribes. The Cherokees, for example, migrated to this area, left, and returned again in the late 1770's. Before the founding of Scottsboro they were the chief inhabitants of this area. Many bloody battles were fought in the Scottsboro area with the Cherokees and Chickasaws allied against the Shawnees. In 1721 the two allied tribes finally succeeded in driving the Shawnees out of this area to the Ohio River. On

several occasions the Creek Indians tried to invade this territory but eventually met the same fate as the Shawnees. At this time the Cherokees were the strongest tribe of Indians east of the Mississippi River. The Indians that resided in the Scottsboro area were light coffee-colored and large in stature. They were not extremely warlike in nature but proved to be excellent fighters when oppressed by other Indian tribes or unfriendly white settlers. The only known large Indian village located in the Scottsboro area was at Shelton's Cave. Numerous Indian arrowheads and relics have been found in this area, and Indian burial grounds have been found nearby.

The federal government began taking measures in 1819 to insure the safety of all white settlers entering this area. The Indians continued to become more and more hostile towards the white man, and by the Treaty of 1819 all Indian lands in the Scottsboro area were ceded to the federal government. The Cherokees ceded the remainder of their lands in North Alabama to the United States by the Treaty of New Echota on December 29, 1835. The government, as a part of this treaty, began to remove all Indians east of the Mississippi River to reservations in the West, located chiefly in Oklahoma. General Winfield Scott was in command of the military forces that were responsible for the collection of the Indians into concentration camps in preparation for their journey to the West.¹

The feelings of the Indians toward this forced migration were mixed; some displayed hostility; others had expected the move and were only grieved at the thought of leaving their native land. The grief they felt was perhaps exemplified by Catherine Brown, a young Cherokee priestess, from the Creek Path village located just across the Jackson County line in Marshall County.

¹ W.C. Macleod, *The American Indian Frontier*, (New York, 1910), p. 461.

She told the soldiers who came to take her away, "I feel grieved when I think of going so far from all religious people, into a wild, howling wilderness, where no star shines to guide my wandering feet, where not warning voice is heard to keep me in the straight path which leads to heaven." "

There were three major ports of embarkation for the Indians who were to be shipped by water: Gunter's Landing, Ross Landing (now Chattanooga) on the Tennessee River, and Charlestown on the Hiawasse River. The first Indians to depart the Scottsboro area via the Tennessee River left from what was later known as Garland's Ferry then proceeded down the Tennessee to Gunter's Landing near Guntersville. The first Indians to leave from Gunter's Landing for their reservations in the West departed on August 6, 1836. By 1838 the majority of the Indians had been removed and the door opened for the invading white settlers.

SEQUOYAH

Although Scottsboro can lay no real claim to Sequoyah's fame, his history is well worth mentioning since he was often in the Scottsboro area as a visitor.

Sequoyah was born as a half-breed around 1760 in the Cherokee village of Tuskegee near Fort Loudon, Tennessee. Early records state his father was a German trader, but historians now believe his father was an American by the name of Nathaniel Gist. Sequoyah was known to the white man as George Gist and sometimes known simply as "The Whittler." In 1818 he migrated to Willstown or Old Lebanon in DeKalb County. After arriving in Willstown, he was crippled in a hunting accident and was unable to do manual labor. He became an accomplished silversmith, an ingenious mechanic, and a deep thinker. Since his people had no alphabet, they

² *Ibid.*



Sequoyah

Alabama Department of Archives and History

could neither record important matters nor translate works of the white man into their language. This barrier between the Cherokees and the white man was uppermost in Sequoyah's mind for many years, and it is

ironic that he never learned to read or speak the English language.

George Lowery, who was a brother-in-law to Sequoyah, related a story to John Howard Payne that placed the beginning of Sequoyah's alphabet around 1818. He first invented ideographic characters with each character representing a word in the Cherokee language. Sequoyah, realizing that this was inadequate, since it was far beyond the memory capacity of his people, later began striving for a more condensed version. In 1820 he evolved a syllabic alphabet representing eighty-six syllables, perfectly suited to the Cherokee language.

Sequoyah constructed a cabin apart from his house where he could do his studying without interruption. He experienced much difficulty in completing his alphabet. His wife, Sally Benje, was not sympathetic toward his ambition because she was forced to do all manual labor about the house and had to provide for herself and the children. One day during Sequoyah's absence she set fire to the cabin and destroyed all of his compiled material forcing him to begin his work again.

In 1820 Sequoyah presented his alphabet to the Cherokees at nearby North Sauta Creek, and it was immediately adopted. George Lowery proved to be instrumental in the adoption of the syllabary by the Cherokee nation. Due to the simplicity of the syllabary and its easy adaptability to speech and thought many Cherokees could read and write by 1822, and by 1835 the nation had become literate with only a few of the older people being unable to read and write.³

Sequoyah migrated west in 1825, where he became an important leader of his people. He gained much fame from his alphabet and made many trips to Washington. In 1828, while in Washington, his picture was painted

³ Claude Thornhill, "Echoes of The Past," *Jackson County Advertiser*, (December 7, 1967), 3.

(the only known picture of Sequoyah) and the United States government granted him five hundred dollars in recognition of his work for his people.

He died in August, 1843, while looking for a lost band of Cherokees and was buried in an unmarked grave near San Fernando, New Mexico. The Cherokee nation paid his widow a pension for the remainder of her life in tribute to his services for his people.⁴

The giant redwoods of the Pacific coast, the *Sequoia gigantea*, God's largest living creations, are named for him as a living memorial. His name is preserved in North Alabama by the Sequoyah Scenic Motor Trail which originates at Five Points in Scottsboro and winds throughout North Alabama.

⁴ *Ibid.*

CHAPTER III

Early Exploration

During the latter half of the seventeenth and early eighteenth centuries England became concerned with the development of the new spinning and weaving machinery which was playing such an important role in her industrial revolution. She began demanding more and more raw cotton from the tide water regions of Georgia and South Carolina.

England's great demand for cotton created the spread of the cotton culture to the Southwest and, therefore, brought the first permanent settlers into the Scottsboro area. This natural movement was somewhat interrupted by the War of 1812, but the demands of England for raw cotton carried over to the end of the war, and after the blockade was lifted from The United States' coast the demand and the price of American cotton rose immediately. Shortly after 1800 the Piedmont pioneers began the search for more land in which to plant their cotton. The fertile valleys and table-rich lands of northern Alabama proved to be very tempting to these early planters. "Few people of extensive wealth moved into the Alabama region

during the period of early settlement. Only the man who needed to better his fortune had an inducement to make the necessary sacrifices. Those who had slaves usually owned but a small number, and many who later became planters had no slaves to begin with." ¹ During the period from 1816 to 1820 the immigration of settlers in North Alabama became so numerous that the Indians and scattered pioneers could not meet the great demand for corn. It is said that in 1816 corn sold for four dollars a bushel on the highway from Huntsville to Tuscaloosa. Eventually the Indians were forced to call on the federal government for aid because of the corn scarcity.

So far as can be ascertained, the first white settlers in the Scottsboro area were brought by a Virginian, Lieutenant Henry Timberlake, about 1763. Earlier Timberlake had served under Colonel George Washington. The Timberlake families of Stevenson today are descendants of John P. Timberlake who came from Virginia in 1852. It is doubtful that any of these early families remained to take part in the more rapid development of the Jackson County area after 1800.²

ATTEMPTS AT SETTLEMENT

Early attempts at settlement in Jackson County failed miserably. In 1783 a company was organized by a group of North Carolinians for the purpose of acquiring all the land lying in the present state of Alabama north of the Tennessee River. Among the organizers of the company were William Blount and his brothers John and Thomas, General Joseph Martin, Colonel John Sevier, and Colonel John Donelson. After having given the residing Cherokee Indians a small quantity of merchandise for their supposed claims, they

¹ T.P. Abernathy, *The Formative Period in Alabama*, (Montgomery, 1918), p. 14.

² Peter Brannon, *Here and There in Alabama*, (Montgomery, 1930), p. 24.

petitioned the Georgia legislature (Georgia claimed this territory through her colonial charter from England) for the right to bring white settlers into the territory.³

In 1784 the Georgia legislature recommended that a board of seven commissioners be appointed to ascertain the quantity and quality of the land in question. The legislature stipulated that not more than one thousand acres could be sold to any one person and the price would not be less than twelve and one-half cents per acre. The commissioners appointed for this task were Lachlin McIntosh, Jr., William Downes, Stephen Heard, and John Morrel, all from Georgia. The other three commissioners were John Donelson, John Sevier, and Joseph Martin, all of the North Carolina Company, whose petition was under consideration. When Morrel and McIntosh failed to serve, Thomas Carr was appointed to replace them. In October, 1785, Sevier, Downes, Carr, and Donelson, with about eighty men engaged to assist them, floated down the Tennessee River to a site near Bridgeport and opened a land office for the sale of lands in the "Great Bend." A large number of the names found in this group are still familiar in Jackson County at the present time. These names include Zachariah Cox, George Dardin, George Thomas, James Callahan, James Scott, William Nelson, Joseph McConnel, Charles Robertson, Alexander Kelley, John Woods, Alexander Cunningham, David Mitchell, and James M. Lewis.⁴

This group of men formally organized a county, naming it Houston. Valentine Sevier, Jr., was elected to represent the county in the Georgia legislature. They then proceeded to survey the territory near the mouth of Elk River. The Indians became so hostile that the settlement project had to be abandoned with members of the

³ J.R. Kennamer, *History of Jackson County, Alabama*, (Winchester, Tenn., 1935), p. 8.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 9.

group returning to their homes after being in the new territory for less than two weeks. A Chickasaw chieftain in the lower valley had advised John Sevier that "one of the Chickasaw hunters might shoot at a deer and happen to hit one of your people." Colonel Donelson was killed by the Indians on his way back to North Carolina. Valentine Sevier was refused as representative from the new county by the Georgia legislature, and a bill to admit the new county to the state of Georgia was defeated, thus ending the Houston County attempt.⁵

The next attempt at settlement was made by Zachariah Cox, a South Carolina speculator, who had been a member of the Sevier party. With Mathias Maher and a few other South Carolinians, he organized the Tennessee Land Company in 1789. They purchased approximately 3,500,000 acres of land from the state of Georgia. Most of this acreage was located in the northern Alabama territory. The Tennessee Land Company paid less than two cents an acre for this vast tract of land. This company was an immediate forerunner of the famous Yazoo land companies operating in the 1790's and early 1800's.

Cox, with a party of forty men, proceeded to Muscle Shoals where he built a blockhouse for protection against the Indians and made plans to survey the surrounding territory. The Spanish authorities in south Alabama, primarily in Mobile, induced Alexander McGillivray to send a party of Creek warriors to drive Cox and his men out of Alabama. The Creeks were successful in carrying out the Spanish orders and another attempt at white settlement of north Alabama had failed.

Many immigrants continued to move into the region of North Alabama from Tennessee, North Carolina, South Carolina, Kentucky, Virginia, and Georgia. They came from Virginia and Kentucky by way of the upper Holston River to Knoxville and then along the Tennessee

River into North Alabama. Immigrants from the Carolinas passed through Saluda Gap in the Blue Ridge Mountains to reach Asheville. From Asheville they traveled along the French Broad River to Knoxville, and thence down the Tennessee to North Alabama. A large number of these people came by flat-boat while others followed the valleys on horseback. The territory was not formally opened for white settlers until February 17, 1819, when the Cherokee cession of that date was completed. By this cession the federal government was given title to all land lying within the bounds of the proposed state of Alabama north of the Tennessee River.⁶

A STATE AND A COUNTY ARE CREATED

Congress, by resolution on March 2, 1819, asked the Alabama Territory to form a state. In response to this resolution a convention was convened at Huntsville on the following July 5. This convention drafted a constitution, selected William Wyatt Bibb as governor, and formed a legislature. Twenty-two counties were represented in this convention. The legislature, meeting in October, 1819, added several more counties, one of them being Jackson County. Alabama was officially admitted as a state on December 14, 1819. Jackson County was created on December 13, 1819, by an act of the newly organized state legislature then in session at Huntsville. Andrew Jackson was a visitor in Huntsville at this time, having brought some of his racing horses from "The Hermitage" stables to show in Huntsville. Jackson's presence at this time influenced the naming of Jackson County, and also the passage of resolutions defending "King Andrew I" for his activities in the Seminole War, for which he had received severe criticism.⁷

The boundaries of the original county were defined as

⁶ Grant Foreman, *Indian Removal*, (University of Oklahoma, 1932), p. 72.

⁷ A.B. Moore, *History of Alabama*, (Chicago, 1927), p. 71.

⁵ *Memorial Record of Alabama*, 1, p. 43.



Andrew Jackson

Alabama Department of Archives and History.

“All that tract of country lately obtained from the Cherokee nation of Indians, lying on the north side of the Tennessee River, south of the Tennessee state line, and east of the present Madison County line, and of the Flint River after it has left Madison County.”⁸

⁸ Kenamer, *op. cit.*, p. 17.

The boundaries of Jackson County since then have been changed about six times. The temporary seat of justice was Old Sauta, a former Cherokee Indian village which had attracted many white settlers. This village was located about six miles south of Scottsboro near Birdsong Spring or the old House of Happiness.

In 1821 the legislature created Decatur County and authorized the appointment of Joseph Kirby, Benjamin Cloud, Thomas Russell, John Hancock, James Scruggs, John McVary, and McLand Cross in Section V of the same act as commissioners. It would be their responsibility to fix a site for the temporary seat of justice for Jackson County in the same manner and under the same regulations as those in Decatur County. The commissioners selected Old Bellefonte near the present site of Hollywood as the county seat until the government lands within its limits could be surveyed and sold. Section IV of the same act provided for the voters of Jackson County to meet at Sauta, Honey Comb Springs, and Riley's on Mud Creek for the purpose of electing a circuit court clerk, a county court clerk, and a sheriff. A small section of northern Marshall County was a part of Jackson County until 1836, except for the period 1821-25 when it was a part of the newly-created Decatur County which was eliminated in 1825. A portion of land lying to the south and east of the Tennessee River was not added to Jackson County until 1836. This land was acquired from the Cherokees in the cession of 1835 by the completion of a treaty signed at New Echota, the capital of the Cherokee nation.⁹

Many of the deeds and land grants in Jackson County date from 1819 to 1860, the signature of Andrew Jackson being by far the most common. A few others bear the signatures of Presidents Van Buren, Polk, Bu-

⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 19.

chanan, and Fillmore. James Monroe signed a few of the land grants for the earlier county settlers.¹⁰

By 1838 the numerous white settlers in Jackson County were beginning to clear land for cotton. Many small towns had already been established, among them Old Sauta, Bellefonte, Larkinsville, Paint Rock, Stevenson, and Woodville.

¹⁰ Coburn H. Thomas, *An Economic and Social History of Jackson County*, (Unpublished University of Alabama Master of Science Thesis, 1938), p. 29.

CHAPTER IV

Early County Seats

SAUTA

Sauta, formerly a Cherokee Indian settlement, was selected as the temporary county seat for Jackson County in 1819 and remained so until December 13, 1821. Very little is known of the early history of Sauta and only a few fragments remain to remind us of its former existence. The small town was located near Sauta Creek some distance from its mouth. McCutcheon's School stood at one time on the site of the old courthouse and nearby is a saltpetre cave from which the early settlers obtained much of their salt supply. The Confederate government used the cave extensively during the War Between the States for the manufacture of gunpowder.

According to Peter Brannon, in his book *Here and There in Alabama*, Sauta was first settled about 1784 by an old Cherokee Indian named Winford who started the manufacture of gunpowder. A short time before 1800 Colonel James Smith of Allegheny County, Virginia, and J. Ashmore of South Carolina had settled near Winford's

settlement. Other early settlers were the McCutcheons, Ligons, Tunes, and Birdsongs.¹

With the selection of Sauta as the county seat, it took on an added importance as a trade and political center. The first county officials included James Russell as county court judge, Stephen Carter as the county court clerk, George Higgins as circuit court clerk, and David Griffith as sheriff. A courthouse and jail were erected at Sauta, largely built from logs, although, a few bricks were used in the construction of the courthouse. The small town was never incorporated and soon after 1821 it ceased to exist.

Sauta has claimed its present fame by being chosen as the meeting place of the Cherokee Indians in 1821, at which time the famous half-breed Sequoyah made known his distinctively Cherokee alphabet. It was also an important stop on the old Huntsville-Bellefonte stagecoach route in 1819. A road was built from Huntsville to Bellefonte via Sauta in that year.²

BELLEFONTE

Bellefonte, already a small town in 1819, was selected as county seat in 1821 by a group of commissioners appointed by the legislature. It was the first town incorporated in Jackson County, an incorporation act having been passed December 15, 1821. Section I of this act reads as follows:

"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Alabama in general assembly convened, that the town of Bellefonte in the County of Jackson be, and the same is hereby established and incorporated, including 60 acres, agreeably to the plan of said town."³

¹ Brannon, *Here and There in Alabama*, p. 22.

² Kennamer, *op. cit.*, p. 159.

³ Jackson County files, State Dept. of Archives and History, Montgomery, Ala.

The land on which Bellefonte was located was leased to the town for one hundred years by the county court clerk at Sauta, Stephen Carter, and the first circuit court clerk, George W. Higgins. The heirs, however, were not permitted to claim this property since the records were burned during the Civil War.

Section IX of this incorporation act reads as follows:

"And be it further enacted, that an election shall be held at the house of John Hampton in said town on the first Monday in February next, and on the same day in every year thereafter, to commence at ten o'clock in the morning and close at two in the afternoon, for the purpose of electing by ballot five councillors, inhabitants of said town, who shall serve for the term of one year after they shall have been elected. And the said councillors shall be, and they are hereby constituted a body corporate, by the name and style of "The Intendant and Council of the Town of Bellefonte, and by that name they and their successors in office shall be capable in law of suing and being sued, etc., Are constituted a corporate body."⁴

Due to the slow means of communication during this time, the election was not held until the second Monday of February, 1822.

Other notable first families of Bellefonte besides Stephen Carter and George Higgins, on whose land the town was founded, were William Hunt, Moses Jones, Carter O. Harris, and Colonel White (owner of the plantation once known as "White Farm"). Among the other residents of Bellefonte were four Snodgrass brothers, among whom was J. D. Snodgrass who emigrated from Washington County, Virginia, in 1820. There was also Judge James Russell who had served as county court judge at Sauta. Some of the early merchants of Bellefonte were Alvah Finley, John B. Tally, J. L.

⁴ *Ibid.*

Carter, William Austin, C. B. Roundtree, and J. C. Maddox. Nelson and Charles Robinson operated a drug store; James Hawk was the proprietor of a blacksmith shop, and Jim Frost was a cabinet maker.⁵

There was a public square surrounded by stores, the courthouse, jail, and two residences, most of which were built of native brick made by slave labor. There were only two churches located in Bellefonte. The Methodists erected one in 1839 and the Cumberland Presbyterians established theirs in 1859. The courthouse was completed in 1828.

Since the town was located on the Tennessee River, which at that time constituted a main artery of travel through the country, it almost immediately enjoyed a good trade and attracted many settlers. By 1840 the town had four physicians, a number of lawyers, a school, and several beautiful homes.

Doctors who practiced at Bellefonte at that time were Dr. Sterne, first president of the Jackson County Medical Society; Dr. Haines, Dr. Cook, and Dr. Louis. In the days when slavery and secession were the main topics of conversation Bellefonte produced some notable political figures. Leroy Pope Walker, later Secretary of War in Jefferson Davis' cabinet, came as an attorney and practiced law there for several years. Patrick Rayland, who came to Bellefonte from Virginia, became Register in Chancery and later Secretary of State for Alabama. Also noted in the legal profession were Henry Clay Bradford, John H. Norwood, John and Hugh Parks, and John B. Tally. These lawyers eventually moved to Scottsboro. Robert T. Scott, founder of Scottsboro, lived in Bellefonte for many years. Many descendants of the previously named men are found in Scottsboro today.⁶

Williamson R. W. Cobb was probably the most outstanding political figure of the Bellefonte early days in

⁵ William McCalley, *Northern Alabama*, (Birmingham, 1888), p. 94.

northeast Alabama. He reached the height of his political career between the years 1858 and 1860, having served from 1847 to 1861 in the United States House of Representatives. Cobb came from Rhea County, Tennessee, with his family about 1809 and attended early Alabama public schools at Huntsville. Later Cobb came to Bellefonte as a house-to-house clock salesman. He established a mercantile house which he kept until he was elected to the Alabama House of Representatives in 1844. In 1847 he was elected to congress. He held this office until a few years before his death.

Cobb was a unique character, portraying a type of modern demagogue. He was a constant "stump speaker" and "electioneer." Even while "peddling" his merchandise, he was continually seeking a political following. His political opponents were often men of high standing such as Clement C. Clay, Jr., of Madison County and Jere Clements. Cobb was never defeated with the exception of one time in 1861 when he ran for the Confederate Congress.⁷

Another very early Bellefonte citizen whose descendants are active in Jackson County today was George B. Caldwell, an early merchant. Caldwell came to Bellefonte from New Hampshire in 1837, stopping briefly in Cincinnati and Chillicothe, Ohio, enroute. Hamlin Caldwell, was born in Bellefonte in 1861 and came to Scottsboro in 1880.

There were three newspapers published in Bellefonte during its existence. The first, which was perhaps the first newspaper printed in Jackson County, was the *Bellefonte Courier* which was established in 1837 by a Mr. Sewell and a Mr. Eaton. The other two newspapers were the *North Alabama Register*, edited by J. F. Green

⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 93.

⁷ William Garrett, *Reminiscences of Public Men in Alabama For Thirty Years*, (Atlanta, 1872), p. 319.

and his brother, and the *Bellefonte Democrat*, edited by R. C. Gill. Gill sold his newspaper to Frazier and James, who published it as the *Bellefonte Era* until 1862.⁸

Previous to the building of the Memphis-Charleston Railroad in 1854, Bellefonte was enjoying a lucrative river trade. Cotton warehouses flourished and the mule and horse trade grew to be unusually important. When the Memphis-Charleston Railroad was proposed to the citizens of Bellefonte they immediately voiced their objections to any type of transportation that would tend to interfere with the town's thriving river trade. This objection by the Bellefonte citizens caused the officials of the M. & C. to establish a station about three miles from Bellefonte at Samples (now Hollywood). The placing of the M. & C. station at Hollywood resulted in a rapid decline of Bellefonte while providing the stimulus that caused the tremendous growth of Scottsboro.

With the addition of new territory to Jackson County after the Cherokee cession of 1835, a move to relocate the county seat began. The courthouse at Bellefonte required necessary repairs even before the Civil War, and it was destroyed altogether during the latter years of the war.

SCOTTSBORO BECOMES PERMANENT COUNTY SEAT

An act with the following provisions was passed on December 17, 1859, by the Alabama legislature concerning the moving of the county seat from Bellefonte: setting the first Monday in May, 1860, for an election to be held in the county to ascertain whether or not the courthouse should be moved. The words "removal" and "no removal" were written on the ballots. If no removal carried, the Commissioners would erect or suitably repair the old building. If the majority were for removal, then it

⁸ Jackson County files.

would be the duty of the sheriff to advertise an election to be held on the first Monday in August, at which time the people would be allowed to vote for whatever place they deemed suitable, writing the name of the place so voted on the ballot.⁹

After the act was passed, it took the people of Jackson County nine years to complete the selection of the new county seat.

THE HECTIC NINE YEARS

Naturally most of the towns within the county made a strong effort to get the courthouse and among the larger ones were Stevenson, Larkinsville, Scottsboro, and Hollywood. An election was held in May, 1860, with the majority of the people in Jackson County voting for Stevenson to be the new county seat. Confusion caused by the War Between the States, however, detracted the people's attention from this election. Although Scottsboro was not as large as Stevenson or Larkinsville in 1860, its citizens had a strong desire to claim the courthouse location. Larkinsville, the largest voting precinct in the county, made an exceptionally strong effort to secure the location.

When the Legislature met in 1868, Charles O. Whitney, a Scottsboro resident, originally from the mid-western United States, was the state senator representing Jackson County. He introduced an act which was passed by the Alabama legislature on August 3, 1868, to allow the county commissioners to locate the county seat. This act reads as follows:

"The County commissioners are hereby authorized and required within sixty days to select the most suitable place for a permanent county site on the Memphis and Charleston Railroad within eight miles of the center of

⁹ *Ibid.*

Charles O. Whitney and
Alfred Collins were
Jackson's delegates from
38th District to 1868 Al

the county (this clause automatically eliminated Stevenson and Larkinsville, for both were more than the specified distance from the center of the county.) They shall take into consideration the health, water, and roads. The Court of Commissioners is to select sites for a courthouse and a jail." ¹⁰

Three members of the court, William Stockton, R. A. Coffey, and Thomas J. Mitchell, met August 10, 1868. Alexander Reid, another commissioner, did not meet with them until September 5, (after the court had notified him to appear). They met August 18, to examine Cowan Springs, Scottsboro, and Fackler. The last day of August was set to hear proposals. On September 5, 1868, all members of the court were present and the vote was taken on the courthouse location. William Stockton voted in favor of Scottsboro and R. A. Coffey voted for Cowan Springs. There is no record of the vote of T. J. Mitchell and Alexander Reid. Judge Tate declared Scottsboro duly elected the county seat.

The court met on September 10, to select the spot for the county courthouse in Scottsboro. Andy Whitworth and G. W. Stovall were appointed to supervise the project. A special term of the court was convened at Bellefonte on October 12, 1868, whereby they instructed the judge of probate to add the sum of 25% on all license and revenue collected by him to be set aside as a fund for the construction of the courthouse and jail.

The regular term met on Monday, November 9, 1868, and ordered county records to be moved from Bellefonte to Scottsboro. These records were moved on Friday, November 13, 1868, at a cost of fifteen dollars.

Plans of A. M. Bradley for building the courthouse were adopted on January 4, 1869, and the next day he was employed for seventy-five dollars per month to supervise

¹⁰ *Ibid.*

the building of the courthouse. The contract to build the courthouse was made with John D. Boren of Stevenson on March 9, 1869. The building which would cost \$24,500.00 was to be completed by December 1, 1870.¹¹ In the spring of 1879 the new courthouse burned and was rebuilt that same year. The original walls were used and nothing was new except the woodwork.

As early as 1909 there was some talk of building a new courthouse. Judge J. B. Hackworth and the commissioners decided to renovate the courthouse, using the old walls. The work of dismantling the old courthouse began in May, 1912. An architectural engineer, R. H. Hunt of Chattanooga, condemned the original walls, and after much discussion and some delay, the commissioners decided to tear away the old walls and build a new courthouse.

From the northeastern part of the county there was a great deal of opposition to the building of a new courthouse. Citizens of Bridgeport, Bass, and surrounding communities held a mass meeting at Stevenson. W. W. Wann was made secretary of a committee that was formed at this meeting. This committee requested the commissioners not to build a new courthouse at Scottsboro. They proposed that the people of the county be allowed to vote on the place where the new courthouse should be built. Lawrence Cooper of Huntsville was employed to investigate the legal status of the courthouse controversy.

Another attempt by the citizens of Stevenson to secure the courthouse was a petition circulated throughout the county. In reference to this, the following article was taken from the *Stevenson Chronicle* June 13, 1912:

"The following is a duplicate of the petition that is being mailed to each voting precinct in Jackson County for qualified voters to sign for the purpose of calling an

¹¹ "The Courthouse," *Southern Industrial Herald*, (March, 1869), p. 3.

election to move the courthouse from Scottsboro to Stevenson:

TO HIS EXCELLENCY
EMMETT O'NEAL
GOVERNOR OF THE
STATE OF ALABAMA

"The undersigned, who are qualified electors of the County of Jackson, State of Alabama, respectfully represent that a courthouse has not been built in said county within the past twenty years, or more: that Stevenson, in said county is a thriving progressive town, and is more suitable for the county seat than the town of Scottsboro, the present county seat: and that it is desirable to change said county seat from Scottsboro to Stevenson. WHEREFORE, petitioners pray that you may order an election to be held throughout the said county of Jackson, for the purpose of determining whether the county seat shall be removed from the town of Scottsboro to the town of Stevenson."

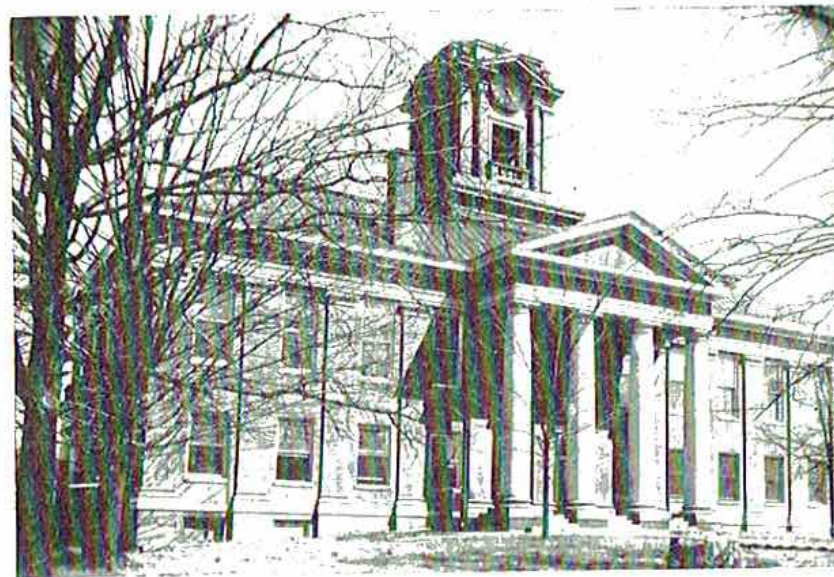
On June 19, 1912, Stevenson and Bridgeport filed a bill in chancery court to cancel the contract to build the courthouse at Scottsboro. Chancellor W. H. Simpson rendered a decree favorable to Scottsboro as follows:

"Upon due consideration, thereof, it is the opinion of the court that the said demurrer is well taken. It is, therefore, ordered, adjudged and decreed by the court that the said demurrer to the original bill as amended be, and the same is hereby sustained. It is further ordered that the complainants have fifteen days from this date in which to amend their bill as they may be advised. Rendered on July 1, 1912."¹²

After Judge Simpson's decree, the courthouse construction was resumed at Scottsboro on July 16, 1912.

¹² Kennamer, *op. cit.*, p. 69.

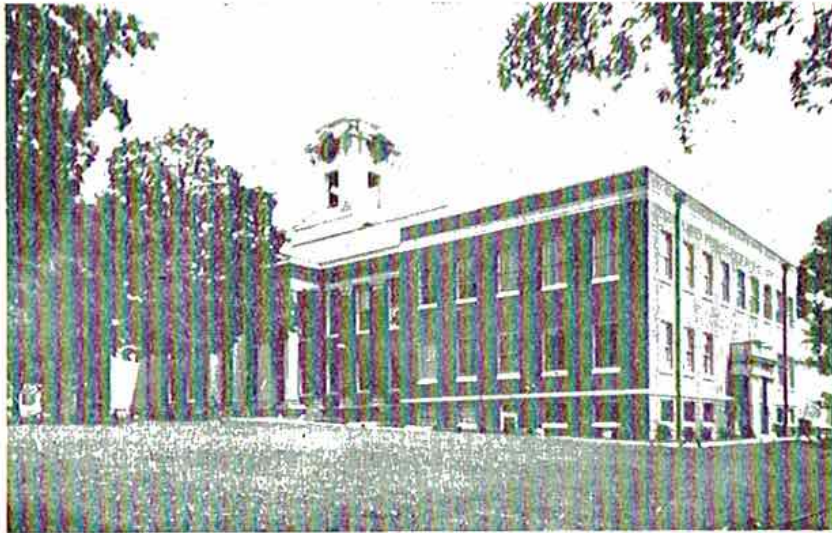
On Wednesday, January 15, 1913, the county commissioners met and after carefully inspecting the building received the new courthouse from the contractors, the Little-Cleckler Construction Company. The new building, with clock and bell, cost \$44,503.30, not including office fixtures, heating, lighting, and water plant. This courthouse served the people of Jackson County well for the next forty-two years. Little did the contractors or the people know that they had built a courthouse that would soon become world famous because of the Scottsboro trials that were to be held there in 1931.



The Jackson County Courthouse several years before the Jackson County Board of Revenue voted in favor of a mass renovation of the building in 1953.

In 1953 the Jackson County Board of Revenue voted in favor of a mass renovation of the old building because of its deterioration. The contract called for the addition of the present wings, the interior wooden walls to be torn away and replaced with marble, and the replacement of all inside fixtures. Members of the Board of Revenue were Roy D. Gist, Chairman; Ben B. Shelton,

Fred F. Roberts, G. S. Gant, and W. E. Bulman. The contract was given to Construction Engineers, Inc. of Jasper, Alabama, with Charles H. McCauly serving as architect. This renovation was completed in 1954 at a cost of \$350,000.00 plus \$29,000.00 for the inside fixtures.¹³



Jackson County courthouse after the 1954 addition.

The members of the Jackson County Board of Revenue on November 20, 1967, awarded a contract to Commercial Engineers of Guntersville, Alabama, to begin construction of a jail and new office additions to the courthouse. The \$927,069 addition was to be completed by three hundred calendar days after construction commenced. Members of the Board of Revenue who approved this addition were Gordon Sebring, Chairman; Jack W. Loyd, Ben Matthews, Raymond Sanders, and R. D. Maples.

¹³ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (August, 1954), 1.

CHAPTER V

The Scott Family

WILLIAM ALEXANDER SCOTT

William A. Scott, father of Robert T. Scott who founded Scottsboro, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, about the year 1729. After his father's death his mother married a wealthy Scotsman by the name of Clark. Scott became involved in a series of arguments with his new stepfather and soon became discontented and left Glasgow for America with a good friend who was the captain of a British merchant ship. Scott landed on the southern coast of Maryland and shortly afterwards married Miss Jane Thomas at Port Tobacco, Maryland.

William A. Scott served in the Revolutionary War under Colonel George Washington, rose to the position of lieutenant under Captain John Paul Jones of the *Bonhomme Richard*, and later became captain of his own sailing vessel. After the war Scott returned to Port Tobacco only to find that the British had completely destroyed his home. Scott and his wife left Maryland and moved to Virginia. They later moved to Greenville County, North Carolina, where his second son, Robert Thomas Scott, was born.

Greenville

William A. Scott resided in Raleigh, North Carolina, for about three years before coming to Madison County, Alabama, in 1817. Court records indicated that Scott's settlement in Madison County was planned to be permanent. He sold to a Robert Cannon all his land in North Carolina, his pew in the First Presbyterian church, and a round-trip stagecoach ticket (good for one year) between Raleigh, North Carolina, and Richmond, Virginia. Scott's venture into Madison County proved to be very rewarding. He soon became a large landowner and provided many helpful services to the people of that area. William A. Scott died at Maysville, Alabama, in 1829.
Dec 25, 1828.

ROBERT THOMAS SCOTT FOUNDER OF SCOTTSBORO

Robert T. Scott was born in 1789 at ^{Granville,} Greenville County, Virginia, and was the third of five children. His early life was spent helping his father on plantations in Virginia and North Carolina. He received his early education in the common schools of North Carolina at Raleigh and Chapel Hill, and studied law at Franklin, Tennessee. Immediately upon completion of his education he accompanied his father into Madison County where he purchased a farm. Because of his zest for adventure and his activity in political affairs, he was soon to become one of the most prominent citizens in the county.

It was Robert Scott's original intention, as land records bear out, to establish a town near the present community of Brownsboro. The records portray the original plan, the land was subdivided with ample streets bearing picturesque names. Family descendants have been unable to learn why this project failed.

In 1826 Scott returned to his native state to marry Elizabeth Ann Parsons of Moven, North Carolina. They were married in the latter part of that year at Sneedsboro, North Carolina. Scott and his new bride returned

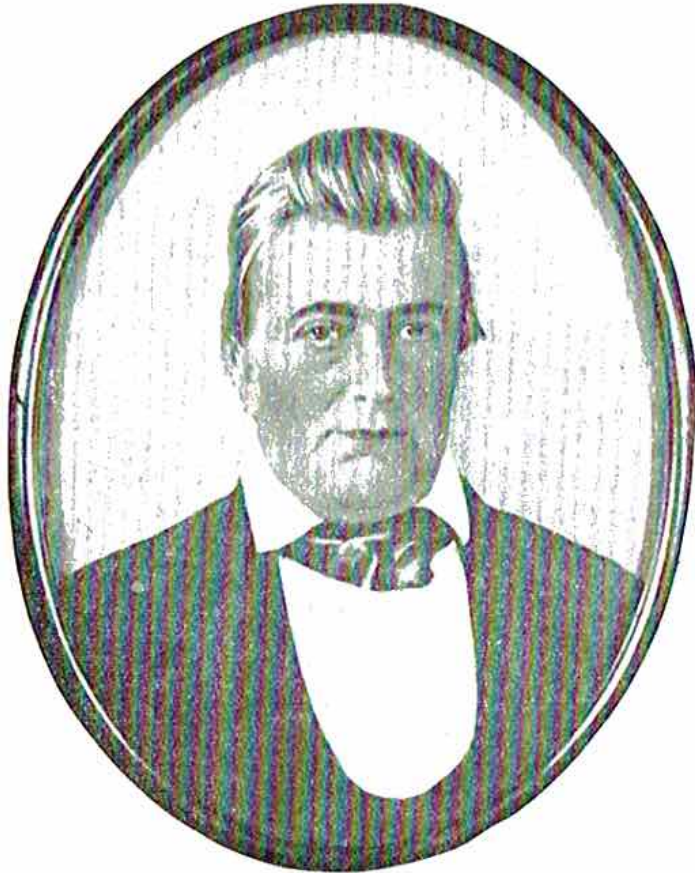
to Madison County where he continued to increase his land wealth and popularity with the people.

ROBERT T. SCOTT'S POLITICAL CAREER

In 1830 Scott announced his candidacy for the Alabama legislature and was elected by an overwhelming majority for a period of two years. Scott served the people of Madison County well during this term and subsequently was re-elected for two more years in 1832. Scott gained many friends in Jackson County during his terms in the legislature. Realizing the business possibilities of the newly-selected county seat of Bellefonte, he left Madison County for Bellefonte in 1834. Shortly after arriving in Bellefonte, Scott purchased a large farm and an adjoining hotel-tavern which he called "Belle Tavern." This tavern was the scene of many prominent social and political gatherings in the early ante bellum Bellefonte days.

Scott soon became prominent in all public matters and was considered a leader of the "plain people." His first venture into politics from Jackson County proved to be unsuccessful for he was beaten badly by Governor Chapman for a seat in Congress. In 1836 he was elected to the Alabama legislature by the people of Jackson County. He often expressed his political convictions to the people through the media of the *Bellefonte Courier*, an early Bellefonte newspaper of which he was editor for several years. Scott was destined to serve the people of Jackson County eight times in the Alabama legislature.

In 1838 Scott was elected circuit clerk of Jackson County and while holding this office was elected to the legislature in 1839. When the Alabama legislature convened at Tuscaloosa (Alabama capital at that time) Scott was sworn in as a member, but a group of political enemies in Jackson County raised the constitutional point that he could not hold two public offices at the same time.



Robert Thomas Scott

After much debate it came to a vote with the legislature voting to deny him his seat and ordered a new election to be held in Jackson County. Scott, being a very determined man, returned to his people again as a candidate for the legislature. He was again elected and returned to Tuscaloosa where he presented his credentials. He refused, however, to resign as circuit clerk and the legislature again denied him a seat and ordered another election. Scott was again elected and again the House refused to seat him. He was saved further embarrass-



Elizabeth Parsons Scott

ment by the final adjournment of the legislature.' This incident was remarkable in the sense that a man was elected three times to one session of the legislature. An event of this type had never occurred in Alabama before; nor has a similar incident occurred in the many years that have followed. After this, Scott remained in private life, pursuing the practice of law until 1842, when he was again elected to the legislature. Scott carried to the aid of the House strong native talents, matured and strengthened by experience. At this session he introduced

a bill for the investigation of all extra allowances made by bank directors since 1835, giving power to the governor, if he should deem it expedient, to institute proceedings for the recovery of such unauthorized applications of the public money.

Scott was again elected in 1847, and took an active part in the important business of that session. In 1853, he was returned by the people of Jackson County to the legislature and discharged with ability and efficiency the duties of Chairman of the Ways and Means Committee. This ended his connection with the legislature.

Scott was appointed by the governor to assist in prosecuting the claims of Alabama for advances made on account of the Indian and Mexican wars, and perhaps other claims. These duties required that much of his time be spent in Washington. While serving in this capacity, he exhibited great diligence and was successful to a certain degree, considering the difficulties encountered.

In 1842, the newly elected Governor Fitzpatrick appointed Robert Scott as an agent to settle the "two and three per cent fund" in connection with the financial problems caused by the failure of the state bank and its branches. He later served on a commission appointed by Governor Collier to adjust the disputed boundary between Alabama and Georgia and also once served as a presidential elector. Scott served as delegate to the Baltimore Convention in 1860 that nominated Breckinridge and Lane as presidential and vice-presidential candidates of the Democratic Party's southern wing. Scott deemed it necessary to drop from the public eye just before the Civil War because of his feelings toward sectional issues and secession.

William Garrett, once Secretary of State, had the following comments about Robert T. Scott. "A particular

trait in the character of Mr. Scott, as a legislator, was his opposition to high salaries in public offices, and his love of economy in the expenditures of the public money, an instance of which may be given, as occurring at the session of 1842. When some bill was under consideration in the House, he took the floor, and contended that public officers were too well paid, in support of which proposition he compared the profits of manual labor, in the different occupations, with the per diem of the judges, showing that the sweat of fifty men at the plough would hardly earn as much money at the state paid one judge. In fact, he demonstrated, in his own way, that the average of common labor was eleven cents per day to the hand, while that of the judge, who sat in the house, sheltered from the cold and heat, amusing himself with his books, was six or seven dollars per day. When he drew the contrast, his voice rose to the highest pitch of indignation, as if it was anti-republican to permit mental labor, pursued in the shade, to be paid a fraction higher than mere bodily labor in the sun, where no idea of larger capacity than a full corn crib was essential. His mind was well-cultivated, and his business qualifications superior. He was not a pleasant speaker, on account of a lisp in his delivery. His social qualities were of a very respectable class, so much so that he appeared to better advantage in the private circle than in the forum."²

ROBERT T. SCOTT COMES TO SCOTTSBORO

The exact date that Robert T. Scott left Bellefonte to come to Scottsboro is not known, but an estimate would place it between 1850-53. He built a beautiful home on Backbone Ridge and called it "White Cottage." Sage Field, Sage Town, Scottsborough, and Scottsville were not listed on a map of this period, but the towns of Long

¹Jackson County files, State Dept. of Archives and History, Montgomery, Alabama.

²William Garrett, *Public Men in Alabama*, p. 319.

Island, Rolling Springs, Bolivar, Oak Grove, Bellefonte, Larkinsville, Woodville, and Langston were in evidence. After arriving in Scottsboro, Robert T. Scott began to acquire a vast amount of land and continued to cultivate his interest in politics.

The Memphis and Charleston Railroad disembarked its first passengers and cargo at Sage Town in March, 1856, and subsequently the town was known as Scott's Station. Scott is credited with exerting considerable influence in the decision of the railroad management to include Scottsboro on the line.

Certainly, 1856 was the year which was to forecast the turn of events for the town, although it was to be twelve years before Scottsboro was to replace Bellefonte as the county seat. Evidence points out that Scott worked tirelessly almost every day until his death in 1863 to get the county seat located in Scottsboro. Ten days after the state legislature voted on removing the county seat from Bellefonte, Robert Scott added a codicil to his will naming his wife Elizabeth Parsons Scott, executrix of his estate and stating: "It is my wish and will that this property be kept together during the life of my wife as it will grow more valuable without division. . . ." ³

The very next day he added a postscript which included the following: "I authorize and require my executrix or administrator to sell lots in Scottsborough either at public or private sale and to donate lots for public purposes as it should be deemed necessary to GROW UP said town. As to the amount of said donation I leave to the sound discretion of my said executrix, Elizabeth Ann Scott. . . ." On September 1, 1868, five days before the county commissioner's selection of Scottsboro as the new county seat the heirs of Robert Scott signed an agreement with the commissioners on the condition that the

county seat would be located at Scottsboro. In this agreement they promised to transfer to the use of the county the following property: ". . . a public square on which to erect a courthouse to be selected by the said parties. . . . or under their authority and also another spot on which to erect a jail to be selected in like manner, these two parcels not to exceed fifteen acres surrounding and lying on the said square . . ." Scott also decreed that proceeds from the sale of each alternate lot around the square be donated to the town. The revenue received from these sales greatly contributed to the early progress of Scottsboro. He donated the land for the Methodist church in Scottsboro which was at the present site of the post office. When the old church was torn down and the land sold to the federal government for the construction of the post office each of Robert Scott's descendants was compelled to sign the deed because he had specified that the land could only be used by the church.⁴

During the Civil War, Scott being too old to serve in the Confederate forces, provided many unselfish services to the people of Scottsboro by giving many personal belongings to people whose property had been destroyed by federal raiders. Before the Civil War came into North Alabama, Scott found much time to dwell on the one thing he enjoyed doing most—writing. In the quiet solitude of "White Cottage", he wrote three books, one of which was *Bushwhackers*, a history of early Civil War days. Unfortunately these books, in manuscript form, were never published; they were destroyed when the federal raiders burned his home.⁵

Relating to Robert T. Scott's death all of his descendants agree upon this story: Mr. Scott was at his home when he received a message that a small band of Union troops had entered Scottsboro. Scott immediately made

³ Guy Hollis, "Scottsboro's Founder," *Huntsville, Times*, (October 20, 1953), 6.

⁴ *Ibid.*

⁵ Jackson County files.

ready and left for town and during his absence the federal troops made their way to the Scott home. After looting and ransacking the house which contained many valuable silver pieces and a priceless collection of Stuart paintings, the troops set fire to the home. Upon Scott's return he saw his house completely engulfed with flames. After objecting bitterly to the Union soldiers, Scott was forced to pull a Union officer's wagon back to Scottsboro. Robert T. Scott died shortly after this incident on June 18, 1863, from exhaustion and extreme exposure. He and his wife, who died ten years later, are buried in the family graveyard on his beloved Backbone Ridge within a stone's throw from where once stood their beautiful "White Cottage."

It is easy to believe that Robert T. Scott would be proud of the town which bears his name and of the people who live in it. The citizens of Scottsboro through the many years have possessed the tenacity and drive to build a town worthy of its heritage.

Many of Robert T. Scott's descendants continue to live in Scottsboro. Lucy Haywood Scott, daughter of Robert Scott, married Robert Hugh Bynum, son of Robert Bynum, who was living in Sage Town when Robert Scott arrived. Three descendants of this union were Miss Lucy Scott Bynum, Miss Jessie Sue Bynum, and Hugh Otis Bynum. Other descendants are Mrs. Pontiff Skelton, Mark Scott Skelton, Mark Scott Skelton, Jr., Andrew Skelton, Nancy (Hackworth) Cargile, and Gertrude (Skelton) Boothe.

CHAPTER VI

Scottsboro and the Civil War

If any town in the South could be classified as fortunate during the Civil War, Scottsboro would fall into this category—fortunate, in the sense that no major battles were fought within her limits. Nevertheless, her people suffered as other southerners suffered from hostilities placed upon them by the Union armies.

Most of the damage in the Scottsboro and Jackson County area was caused by the Union Army "wedge." The wedge consisted of small companies of Union troops which were used primarily to break the morale of the southern people. During the earlier part of the war the wedge had definite purposes such as destroying the county as a basis of supply, recruitment for the Union army, and carrying aid to the "Unionists" in the hills. These definite purposes later turned into plunder, looting, burning of homes, and rape. Many of the Union officers were much more anxious to take cotton instead of "rebels."¹ During the height of these atrocities the small, hastily organized bands of Confederates in this area be-

¹ Moore, *History of Alabama*, p. 430.

gan to retaliate on a "hit and run" basis. The federal troops later took the position that they were guerrillas and proceeded to treat them accordingly. Toward the end of the war the struggle had generated into one of revolting butchery. Three years of the worst kind of war left the people of this area embittered by numerous offenses and atrocities.

The federal troops in this area in 1862 were under the command of General O. M. Mitchell, who was charged with much brutal conduct against the civilian population of Jackson County. Mitchell's acts of brutality and corruption toward the people of this area became so violent that General Buell ordered him removed from command. During his stay in Jackson County, he destroyed a vast amount of property including the saltpetre works at Sauta and a trainload of Confederate supplies between Paint Rock and Huntsville. Toward the end of the war in April, 1864, Governor Watts received a letter from General Clanton of the Confederate forces saying that the "Yankees spared neither age nor sex." "Tories" and deserters, sometimes in federal uniforms and sometimes very appropriately styling themselves as the "Destroying Angels," helped Federal soldiers make life almost unbearable for the defenseless people of this area.²

SCOTTSBORO'S CIVIL WAR LEADERS AND THEIR UNITS

Scottsboro's first company of soldiers was hastily organized shortly after the outbreak of the war in 1861 with the following men in command: Thomas Griffin, captain; Jesse Dicus, 1st lieutenant; H. H. Skelton, 2nd lieutenant; and George Vann, Sergeant. Captain Griffin died in Knoxville during his first year in command and W. H. Dicus was placed in command. This company was later merged with the Fourth Tennessee in 1862.

² *Ibid.*, p. 433.

John Snodgrass was a native of Jackson County and resided in Scottsboro for many years. He was born in 1836, and was a nephew of General Benjamin Snodgrass, long a resident of Jackson County, who died July 21, 1872. In May, 1861, John Snodgrass entered the service of the Confederacy as captain of one of the first companies raised in Jackson County. He served in Martin's 2nd Confederate Regiment under General Sidney Johnson, and thus fought at Shiloh. A battalion of six companies was then organized, with him as lieutenant colonel. He led his command at Baton Rouge and Corinth until February, 1863. Col. Snodgrass also served in the 12th Louisiana, 9th Arkansas, 27th, 35th, 49th, 55th, and 57th Alabama regiments.

THE FIFTY-FIFTH ALABAMA—(Infantry)

The regiment was composed of Snodgrass's and John Norwood's battalions (both from Jackson County), the former of six companies, the latter of five. Snodgrass's battalion was organized at Corinth, Mississippi, in the spring of 1862, out of companies that had been in the service a year at that time in separate organizations of other states. They had suffered severely at Shiloh, while the battalion itself had fought at the first siege of Vicksburg and in the battles of Baton Rouge and Corinth.

Colonel John Norwood's battalion was organized at Clinton, Mississippi, out of the five companies of Alabamians which had fought and been captured at Fort Donelson while part of Quarles' "Tennessee Regiment." The Alabama Fifty-Fifth was organized at Port Hudson in February, 1863, with a full strength of nine hundred men. Losing considerably, the regiment fought at Baker's Creek in Burford's brigade, Loring's division. It participated in the battles at Jackson and shared in many other operations in the Mississippi campaign. As a part of Scott's brigade, the regiment was attached to the Army

Needs verification - UN/Key

of Tennessee in the spring of 1864. Snodgrass's regiment, severely reduced by the never-ending fighting on their retreat from Dalton, entered the battle of Peach-Tree Creek on July 20, 1864, with twenty-two officers and 256 enlisted men. After some other small skirmishing, the remainder of Snodgrass's regiment participated in the winter campaign in Tennessee, and its list of casualties both at Franklin and Nashville were large. Proceeding to North Carolina, the regiment, sadly reduced in number with no replacements in sight, surrendered at Greensboro, under Col. John Snodgrass.

FIELD AND STAFF OF THE ALABAMA FIFTY-FIFTH

Colonel—John Snodgrass of Jackson County
 Lt. Colonel—John H. Norwood of Jackson County;
 wounded at the Battle of Peach-Tree Creek.
 Majors—J. H. Jones of Jackson County; killed at Peach-
 Tree. J. B. Dickey of Madison County.
 Adjutants—H. C. Bradford; detached. J. C. Howell of
 Cherokee County; killed at Peach-Tree.
 Captains and counties from which the companies came.
 Madison—J. B. Dickey; promoted. J. M. Campbell.
 Cherokee—D. C. Daniel; wounded at Resaca and Atlanta.
 Calhoun—Peter Nunnally; wounded at Peach-Tree.
 Jackson—Thomas Bridges; resigned. J. M. Thompson;
 wounded at Peach-Tree.
 Jackson—John W. Evans; killed at Peach-Tree
 Jackson—William D. McCampbell
 Marshall—Arthur B. Carter; killed at Peach-Tree. A. S.
 Mitchell
 Jackson—J. H. Cowan; wounded at Peach-Tree.

THE ALABAMA 18th BATTALION

This battalion was organized for a local organization, it consisted of five companies of men who were originally

mounted. The 18th Alabama was organized in the summer of 1862 in the Scottsboro area and was engaged in numerous encounters with Union forces along the border of Tennessee. In November it was dismounted by consent and in January, 1863, joined the Army of Tennessee at Tullahoma. Attached to Wood's brigade, the battalion encountered very heavy casualties at the battle of Chickamauga. The Alabama 18th was then forwarded to a part of Cliburne's division throughout the campaigns of that army.

The Alabama 18th Battalion marched, fought, and suffered almost without intermission until its surrender in North Carolina. For the sake of convenience the battalion was attached to the 33rd Alabama, without losing its distinctive organization. Almost all men in the battalion were from Jackson County.

18th ALABAMA FIELD AND STAFF

Major—William T. Gunter of Jackson County; resigned.
 Major—John G. Gibson of Jackson County; killed at
 Chickamauga.
 Major—Jasper J. Jones of Jackson County; captured at
 Missionary Ridge.

Captains of the Five Companies of the Alabama 18th
 Jasper J. Jones; promoted
 George E. Cowan
 George W. Rodgers
 G. M. Ingalls
 Montgomery Money

A SKIRMISH AT SCOTTSBORO

It must be remembered that Scottsboro was a very small town during the Civil War and was not classified as a major strategic location. The Union forces concentrated much of their efforts in Bellefonte, Stevenson, and Bridgeport, the latter being classified as too strategic for either side to destroy. However, a Union battalion con-

sisting of four Negro companies under the command of Major Hannon was stationed at the freight depot at Scottsboro. The battalion's primary purpose was to guard the railroad, but the troops did much damage to the citizens of Scottsboro by stealing livestock, looting private homes, and thoroughly harassing the people. About this same time a Confederate general, W. H. Lyon, with approximately five hundred men began his retreat from the invasions in Kentucky and Tennessee to the south side of the Tennessee River. To get to his destination General Lyon entered the upper Paint Rock Valley, crossed the Cumberland Mountains, and passed through Maynard's Cove into Scottsboro. Using only one small cannon, the Confederate forces attacked Hannon and his men at the freight depot on January 9, 1865. The Confederates fired one shot into the depot causing only minor damage, but succeeded in driving the Union forces into the hills. Losses on both sides were very light. After the Scottsboro skirmish, Gen. Lyon proceeded toward Guntersville to join the main group of Confederate forces. Lyon encountered much difficulty on his route to Guntersville; his forces were attacked by Federal gun-boats as they attempted to cross the Tennessee River at "Lost Ferry" about two miles below Deposit but suffered only a small number of casualties. On the second night after the crossing, the Confederate forces were camped about eighteen miles away at Red Hill. Thinking that they were safe behind their own lines they failed to post guards. During the night a group of Union forces under the command of General W. A. Palmer (a candidate for President in 1896, as a gold standard Democrat) surrounded the camp and took many prisoners before the Confederates knew they were under attack. General Lyon successfully eluded the attacking "Yankees" and made his escape into the night.³

³ J.R. Kennamer, *History of Jackson County*, pp. 58-59.

AN INCIDENT AT SCOTTSBORO

A native Jackson countian, Henry Dillard, was captured by Union forces for the murder of two of their soldiers. Dillard had killed the two men after he had observed them stealing from his meat storage house. He was then hauled aboard General Mitchell's "loot train" traveling toward Scottsboro. During the trip Dillard escaped the train when the Federal soldiers guarding him became drunk from some of their stolen products. Just outside of Scottsboro, the train was forced to stop because of crossties that had been placed on the tracks by Sheriff Stephen Kennamer and James Skelton. Mitchell became infuriated with the delay and arrested approximately thirty Scottsboro citizens in an attempt to force them to give information about the crossties. The Scottsboro citizens being just as determined then as now gave Mitchell no such information, and were later released.⁴

The following is a list of men from Scottsboro and Jackson County who served in the Confederacy:

OFFICERS

COLONELS

A. A. Russell	A. Snodgrass	A. M. Gordon
	John Snodgrass	

LT. COLONELS

J. H. Rice	John Norwood
------------	--------------

MAJORS

J. H. Jones	J. H. J. (Jere) Williams
-------------	--------------------------

CAPTAINS

James E. Daniel	Alexander M. Saxon
William Coffee	R. B. Lindsay
Gid Starkey	J. D. Ogelive
W. S. Bruce	James H. Young
Thomas Bridges	W. H. Robinson

⁴ Coburn Thomas, *op. cit.*, p. 141.

J. M. Thomas
 John W. Evans
 William D. McCampbell
 J. H. Cowan
 Alexi Sisk
 A. S. Wheeler
 John Roach
 Henry F. Smith
 J. T. Witherspoon
 George H. Forney

James Sullivan
 John Sullivan
 John Harris
 James Kieth
 J. B. Ragsdale
 F. Cavins
 J. Graham
 Elias Jacobs
 Patrie Seward
 A. S. Bibb

ENLISTED MEN

J. E. Brown
 Jim Moody
 Hugh Bynum
 John J. Beeson
 Abner Rosson
 Dr. Rorex
 Dr. Harvey Boyd
 Judge M. P. Brown

W. H. Robinson
 Bill Martin
 Dr. Eugene Smith
 Frank Hurt
 Bob Proctor
 John Bynum
 Dr. Will Payne
 Avery Coffee

CHAPTER VII

Transportation

THE TENNESSEE RIVER

The Tennessee River provided the early settlers of the Scottsboro area with an excellent way for travel and for shipping of farm products to market. After completion of their log cabins, they began the building of canoes, small rafts, skiffs, keels, flatboats, and barges. Barges loaded with cotton were floated to the large landing points such as Bridgeport, Bellefonte, and Garland's Ferry. The freight was then stored in warehouses until a larger keel or flatboat came by, usually in the winter or early spring, to transfer the cargo over Muscle Shoals.

Flat-boating on the Tennessee continued to increase by leaps and bounds. The boats began to be so constructed that they could provide shelter for the transport of passengers as well as freight. Numerous towns grew and became very progressive along the Tennessee River almost solely because of the profitable flatboat trade. Among them were Kingsport and Washington in Tennessee, and Decatur, Bridgeport, Bellefonte, and later Garland's Ferry near Scottsboro. These crude flatboats continued to be used long after other means of transpor-

tation were made available. Much of the construction of these boats was completed in the headwaters of the numerous tributaries of the Tennessee and then used to transport farm products to markets in Knoxville, Chattanooga, and to many North Alabama towns even as late as the 1880's.¹

The coming of the steamboat into the North Alabama area radically changed the navigational prospects on the Tennessee River. The first steamboat to pass through the Scottsboro area via the Tennessee was the *Atlas*. Built in Wheeling, West Virginia by Henry M. Shreve, the *Atlas* was a flat bottom, light draft boat which was capable of being operated in comparatively shallow water. Moreover, it was equipped with a much larger engine than the other boats of its size in order to increase speed against the strong currents of the Tennessee.² The *Atlas*, under the direction of Captain S. D. Conner, anchored at Florence, Alabama, in the winter of 1827-28 to await the rising waters that would eventually lift her over the Shoals in order to continue the 400 mile trip to Knoxville, Tennessee. The *Atlas* served the people of the Scottsboro area for about two years until 1830. In this year it ran aground on a sandbar at Whitesburg and sank. It was later raised and repaired and continued to serve under the name of *Enterprise*.

After the first voyage of the *Atlas* many other small steamboats began to use the Tennessee River extensively. A strong demand by the people along the river for a canal to be constructed around Muscle Shoals influenced Congress to give the state of Alabama 400,000 acres of land in the Huntsville area to be sold for the purpose of constructing such a canal. In 1831 work was begun on the construction of this canal and by 1836 it was operating at full capacity. In 1833 Governor Gayle of Alabama

¹ T. J. Campbell, *The Upper Tennessee*, (Chattanooga, Tenn., 1932), p. 2.

² *Ibid.*, p. 9.

estimated that the construction of this canal would save the farmers of the Tennessee Valley \$2,265,000 per year. Unfortunately the difficulty and expense of maintaining approaches to the canal and the lack of funds to maintain the canal itself caused it to cease operations after 1838.³

The second of the many steamboats to operate on the Tennessee above Muscle Shoals was the *Knoxville*. This boat was used extensively after the treaty of New Echota in 1835 in removing the Cherokees from the Scottsboro area.

Garland's Ferry, Bellefonte, and Bridgeport were the leading river ports in Jackson County, and they retained this leadership until the late 1880's when at this time river traffic on a large scale ceased to exist. During the Civil War, the federal government took over Bridgeport and built nine boats from the autumn of 1863 to mid-summer, 1864. They were the *Chattanooga*, *Bridgeport*, *Kingston*, *Resaca*, *Lookout*, *Missionary*, *Dunbar*, *Wauhatchie*, and the *Paint Rock*.⁴

The *Paint Rock* and *Dunbar* were sunk at Chattanooga when General Bragg evacuated the city, and the Confederates disabled several of the others. After the war the *Kingston*, *Resaca*, and *Chattanooga* were sold at auction and continued to ply the Tennessee.

When the railroads began to acquire most of the passenger trade, the steamboats continued to transport fertilizer, grain, and cotton, with an occasional river excursion for the novelty passenger.

Within the past forty years the mighty Tennessee has evolved from providing the early settlers with a source of transportation to providing a source of recreation, inexpensive electricity, fertilizer, and numerous other items enumerated by the Tennessee Valley Authority.

³ Moore, *op. cit.*, p. 303.

⁴ Campbell, *op. cit.*, p. 47.

One often sees a lone barge on the river, slowly making its way up or down stream, a living reminder of a forgotten era which played such an important role in the early progress of Scottsboro.

RAILROADS

After the failure of the Muscle Shoals canal, the people of Scottsboro and Jackson County became gravely concerned over the problem of getting their farm products to market. They watched with great anticipation the progress of railroad building in Pennsylvania and other far eastern states. As early as January, 1830, the Tuscumbia Railway Company was chartered to build a railway from Tuscumbia to some eligible point on the Tennessee River. This was the first attempt at railroad building west of the Allegheny Mountains. However, the life of this railroad, like many others, was limited; it was sold under foreclosure in 1848.⁵

The next company, known as the Tuscumbia, Courtland, and Decatur Railroad Company, was chartered by the legislature in January, 1832. Representatives from this area and other locations in the Tennessee Valley met at Courtland in convention and prepared an address to the public which was presented to the legislature by Jackson County's only governor, Samuel B. Moore, on November 22, 1831. This forty-four miles of railroad was finally built to Decatur and this road together with the Tuscumbia Railroad became the property of the Tennessee Valley Railroad Company, all of which subsequently became known as the Memphis and Charleston Railroad Company.

The Memphis and Charleston Railroad was chartered by the state of Tennessee and an act was passed by the Alabama legislature on January 7, 1850, for the purpose of establishing a means of travel by railroads between

Memphis, Tennessee, and Charleston, South Carolina.

In order to secure the railroad in a portion of Alabama, the legislature granted a right-of-way over the Muscle Shoals canal and through the lands belonging to the state and required the capital stock to \$1,500,000 to be applied to the construction of the railroad in Alabama. The mayor and alderman of Huntsville were authorized to subscribe \$50,000 to the capital stock and designated that the railroad should run through the city of Huntsville, and thence to some point on the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad; thereby bringing the railroad through Jackson County and Scottsboro. The citizens of this area subscribed \$15,900 to the building of this railroad. The stock in the Memphis and Charleston Railroad sold for \$25.00 per share, and a few of the Scottsboro citizens who were shareholders were: Hamlin Caldwell, 118 shares; William F. Hurt, twenty; Hugh P. Caperton, twenty; Harry Derrick, twenty; Thomas Snodgrass, twenty; Robert T. Scott, twenty-four; William J. Hurt, twelve; Beverly Keeble, twelve; John G. Parks, twelve; Abraham Gross, eight; and William P. Tubbs, five shares.⁶

The track-laying operation was begun at Decatur early in April, 1855, and reached Huntsville on October 13. Regular passenger service began four days later on October 17, 1855, and regular freight trains began operating five days later on this completed portion of the track.

The track-laying from Stevenson to Decatur began the latter part of April, 1855, and was completed on March 8, 1856. This operation was delayed about ninety days on account of the burning of the bridge across the Tennessee River at Bridgeport. The entire line was joined on March 27, 1857, just west of the Alabama line, giving through service from Memphis on the west to Charleston

⁵ Kennamer, *op. cit.*, p. 38.

⁶ J.R. Kennamer, "Railroad Building in Jackson County," *Jackson County Sentinel*, (May, 1937), 4.

on the east—bringing to fruition a dream considered almost impossible.

During the panic of 1893, the Memphis and Charleston went into the hands of a receiver and was acquired by the Southern Railway Company on March 1, 1898. Since that time it has operated as the Memphis Division of the Southern Railway Company.

It is said that an old Scottsboro resident, along with many other people who had come to town to see the first train pass through, stood and watched it out of sight, then turned and said to his fellow watchers: "Gentlemen, I intend to have one of those things if it takes my best milk cow to get it."⁷

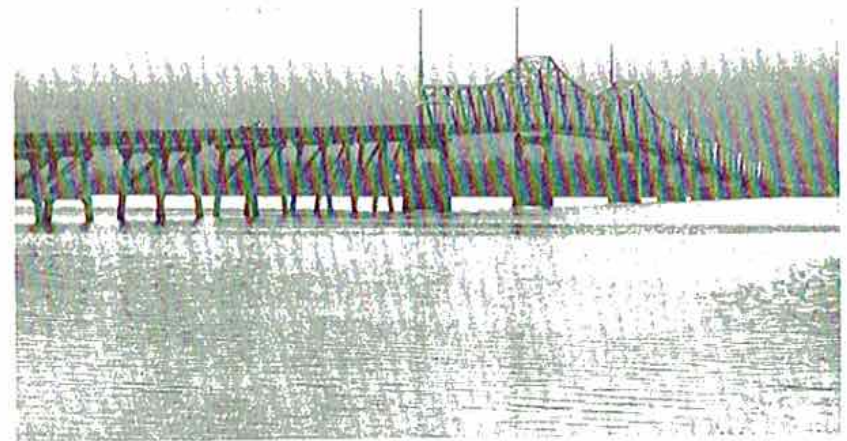
B.B. COMER BRIDGE

Before the completion of the B.B. Comer bridge, the only link between Scottsboro and Sand Mountain were the ferries which operated from Garland's Ferry on the Scottsboro side of the river to a point on the south side. During floods and adverse weather it was impossible for the ferries to operate, therefore, cutting the Sand Mountain part of Jackson County off from the county seat for weeks at a time. This bridge connected Jackson County, for the first time in its history, with the south side of the Tennessee River.

Construction was begun on the bridge in September, 1928, by the Kansas City Bridge Corporation. The B.B. Comer bridge was the largest of fifteen bridges being built in Alabama at the same time by bridge corporations sponsored by the state. The bridge cost approximately \$525,000 including the approaches. It is 2,148 feet long, two-hundred feet high, and contains 5,800 cubic yards of concrete and 1,400 tons of structural steel.

The B.B. Comer bridge went under toll and into use in July, 1930, and was dedicated on Saturday, August 2,

⁷ "Early History of Scottsboro and the County," *Jackson County Sentinel*, (February 15, 1934), p. 4.



B.B. Comer Bridge Dedicated on August 2, 1930 and named in honor of Governor Brazton Bragg Comer

1930. The bridge was considered public property since it was to become free after the cost of the bridge was paid. When first opened, the bridge was under the control of J.B. Carter, resident engineer of the bridge corporation, and W.M. Geeslen was appointed temporary toll gate keeper. The toll charges of the bridge ranged from five cents for a pedestrian, 50 cents for an automobile, to \$1.50 for a truck over six tons.

At 12 o'clock on Tuesday, September 29, 1936, all fifteen toll bridges in Alabama including the B.B. Comer were freed of toll for all time. The bridges were leased from the bridge corporation by the Alabama State Highway Department under a plan devised by Governor Bibb Graves. The occasion was celebrated by both Scottsboro and south side residents by festivities planned by the Scottsboro merchants and the newly-elected mayor, J.W. Woodall.⁸

The B.B. Comer bridge provided more than an improved means of transportation to the people of Scottsboro. More than one-hundred men were employed by the

⁸ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (September, 1936), 1.

bridge corporation for almost two years. These men, most of whom resided in Scottsboro, provided the economic stability to ease Scottsboro through the depression.

ROADS

A general road building law was passed by the Alabama legislature in 1836 that continued, with a few amendments, until 1896. This law specified that a supervisor and a crew of men would maintain all roads within their specified areas. At this time the maintenance consisted of filling the deepest holes with rocks. In 1896, Virgil Bouldin from Jackson County and other legislators introduced legislation creating a new road law which was passed by the Alabama legislature. This new law only slightly improved the road conditions. Two years later in 1898, Milo Moody and Calvin Rousseau were elected to the legislature from Jackson County, and they enacted a bill to build pike roads in Jackson County. This act was the first to be passed in Alabama and in the United States, authorizing the sale of bonds for road construction. The act was approved on December 7, 1898, but before the road construction was begun, the original act was amended on February 9, 1899.

The Jackson County Road Commission was formed in 1899 for the purpose of advertising for bids on \$125,000 worth of road bonds. Governor J.F. Johnson appointed as members of this committee R.S. Skelton, Chairman; George R. Hodges, M.L. Rudder, S.R. Grimmett and B.F. Shook. Some Scottsboro citizens were opposed to the selling of road bonds and meetings were held at the courthouse for the purpose of raising funds to discontinue the bond sale. They employed ex-Supreme Court Judge R.C. Brickell to fight the bond sale, but they lost in the litigation.

In July, 1900, a \$9,800 contract was awarded to build roads in Scottsboro. The road that proved to be most

serviceable to Scottsboro during this period was the Garland's Ferry Road which was contracted in July, 1904. J.A. Sharp and Louis Webb received the contract to build the three and one-half mile road from Scottsboro to the Tennessee River. The road provided to the people of Sand Mountain, who would cross the river via ferryboat, a through access into Scottsboro. Perhaps the condition of the roads leading into Scottsboro was best exemplified by a young man who drove the first automobile into town on September 12, 1904. He was traveling from St. Louis enroute to Florida when he made his stop in Scottsboro. When asked about the condition of the roads he said, "I found the roads in fair condition until I got to the one between Larkinsville and Scottsboro, and this was the roughest road I have ever traveled."⁹

There were very few improvements on the roads leading into Scottsboro until July, 1915, when it was assured that the "Dixie Highway" (now known as the Robert E. Lee Highway) via Huntsville to Chattanooga would go through Scottsboro. Approximately \$11,000 was expended on the highway in Jackson County and about \$6,000 of this amount was raised by public subscription in "High Jackson." The remaining \$5,000 was appropriated from the state fund by the county commissioners. The Lee Highway was completed and paved in 1937. Very few roads were paved in the Scottsboro area before that time. An agreement with Talladega, Sumter and Jackson Counties for the paving of eighty-six miles of roads was announced in June, 1937. The forty-three miles of roads to be paved in Jackson County were as follows: Scottsboro southeast to DeKalb County line, fifteen miles; Scottsboro west to Paint Rock, twenty miles; and Scottsboro southwest to the Marshall County line, eight miles. Scottsboro is now served by one U.S. Highway 72, and six state highways: 79, 35, 40, 71, 117, and 65.

⁹"First Automobile," *Progressive Age*, (September, 1904), p. 3.

CHAPTER VIII

Communication

SCOTTSBORO NEWSPAPERS

The first newspaper printed in Scottsboro was the *Jackson County Herald*, established in 1868 under the direction of P.J. Smith and Alexander Snodgrass. The *Herald* was the first newspaper published in Jackson County after the Civil War. Shortly after the first publications, Smith withdrew his interest in the paper, left Scottsboro, and founded the *Republican Union* at Lebanon in Dekalb County, Alabama. About ten months later, November 26, 1868, Snodgrass changed the name of his paper to the *Southern Industrial Herald*. It was published under this name until 1871, when it was changed to the *Alabama Herald*. In 1887 the name was again changed to the *Scottsboro Herald* and shortly afterwards was permanently discontinued.¹

The *North Alabama Observer* was published for several years in Scottsboro by the minister of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, Rev. R.D. Shook. In November, 1876, the press and materials of the newspaper were sold to the *Alabama Herald*.

¹ Alabama Archives *Bulletin on Newspapers and Periodicals*, p. 18.

The most successful of Scottsboro's early newspapers was the *Scottsboro Citizen*, founded in 1877 by James Armstrong and C.W. Brown. Both men had been politically active in Scottsboro and Jackson County before the establishment of their newspaper. Armstrong had served two terms in the Alabama House of Representatives and was doorkeeper for the United States House of Representatives during Grover Cleveland's second administration. Brown had also served a term in the Alabama House of Representatives. Shortly after the death of Armstrong in 1911 the stock of the *Scottsboro Citizen* was sold to the *Progressive Age*.

In 1912 R.L. Sehorn and his brother W.C. Sehorn purchased the printing equipment of the Deloach Manufacturing Company of Bridgeport and moved it to Scottsboro under the name of the Citizens Publishing Company of Scottsboro. The Sehorn brothers began the publication of the *Citizen* (not to be confused with the *Scottsboro Citizen*) in the latter part of 1912 and continued to publish the paper until 1915 when it was discontinued.²

In 1870, Charles Garner began the publication of a small newspaper, *The Star*, in Scottsboro, but it met with very limited success. He later became the editor of the *New Era*, which was a consolidation of the *Stevenson New Era* and the *Star*. This newspaper continued successful publication under Garner's management until 1895 when it was purchased by J.E. Brown. Lawrence Brown, eighteen-year-old son of J.E. Brown, published the newspaper until 1909. H.H. Henderson founded the *Jackson County Advertiser* in 1910, but it was short lived.

In January, 1909, M.L. Tucker, a noted newspaper columnist from Bibb County, Alabama, established the *Progressive Age* in Scottsboro. Tucker, being not only a

² *Ibid.*

competent writer but also a wise business man, acquired the stock of The *Jackson County Union* and the subscription list of the *Scottsboro Citizen* after the death of James Armstrong. Tucker continued the very successful publication of the *Progressive Age* for the next ten years until he sold it to James S. Benson in 1919.

The *Jackson County Sentinel* was established in 1929 when the Democratic Party split over the nomination of Alfred E. Smith for President. *The Progressive Age*, under the direction of Benson, became an Independent. A group of forty Jackson County Democrats purchased stock and founded the *Jackson County Sentinel*. The *Sentinel* termed itself as the official Democratic newspaper of the county. F.C. Russell, a Limestone County newspaper man, was obtained as editor of the paper. Russell, remained only a short time with the *Sentinel*, leaving because of political differences. On March 31, 1930, the stockholders of the paper named as editor, Parker W. Campbell, who was to become one of the most beloved newspaper men in the history of Scottsboro. The *Sentinel* and *The Progressive Age*, both published in Scottsboro during the period of the Democratic Party split, displayed severe criticism of each other's political views.

On September 14, 1937, *The Progressive Age* and the *Jackson County Sentinel* leased in joint partnership, newspapers, plants and business. The subscription lists of both newspapers were combined on August 9, 1937. Benson remained with *The Progressive Age* for only a short time after the consolidation, and Parker Campbell undertook the responsibility of serving as editor and publisher of both newspapers for the greater part of twenty years. The newspapers were printed weekly—*The Progressive Age* on Tuesdays and the *Sentinel* on Thursdays. An interest in the two newspapers was purchased by the Dixie Newspapers, Inc. Frank LeBourg secured stock in the company and became editor of *The Progressive Age*

after Campbell's retirement in 1957. LeBourg served in this capacity until March, 1958, when Guy Hollis purchased interest in the newspapers, and became editor of both *The Age* and the *Sentinel*.

In December, 1959, Fred Buchheit joined the staff of the newspapers in an advertising capacity and later in 1960 became editor. In 1962 the *Jackson County Sentinel* and *The Progressive Age* merged into one newspaper, thereby creating *The Sentinel-Age*. The first edition of this newspaper was on March 1, 1962, and was published by the Scottsboro Newspapers, Inc. with Buchheit as editor and publisher. *The Sentinel-Age* is at present a semi-weekly newspaper with editions on Thursdays and Sundays.

On July 13, 1967, Dr. Ralph M. Sheppard, owner of the Mellow Sound Advertising Company, established the *Jackson County Advertiser* in Scottsboro. Employed by the newspaper were Billy Pendergrass as publisher and general manager and Mrs. Ann Hamilton as editor. The *Advertiser* is a weekly newspaper and at present has a subscription list of approximately 5,000.

TELEGRAPH AND TELEPHONE

Before the coming of the telegraph, which was established in Scottsboro in 1872, the fastest means of communication was the United States mail, and compared with today's standards this was by no means fast.

The first telephone exchange in Scottsboro was established in May, 1889, by J.E. Brown. George Caldwell was given a contract to construct a telephone line from Scottsboro to Guntersville, a distance of twenty-eight miles. First service to Guntersville was on July 24, 1889.

A second exchange was established in Scottsboro in June, 1900, by B.F. Thompson and W.B. Hunt with an investment of \$2,000. The exchange stipulated that as soon as fifty telephones were installed operations would



Scottsboro postal carriers in 1910. Seated (left to right): Pat Kennamer, Albert Holland, postmaster; and W. A. Kyle. Standing (left to right) C. F. Walsh, Annis Padgett, Bob Keeble, and C. F. Grigg.

begin. In July, 1900, the required number of telephones had been sold for one dollar each and service was begun with the central office situated over J.W. Gay's store with Miss Lala Gay as first operator.

In August, 1900, H.R. Godfrey of Ft. Payne, Alabama, installed a long distance telephone system which connected Scottsboro directly with Ft. Payne, Collinsville, Albertville, Chattanooga, and New York. A cable 2,400 feet long and weighing 1,400 pounds was laid across the Tennessee River from Sand Mountain to Scottsboro.³ Godfrey's system and the local system were combined and named the Tri-State Telephone and Telegraph Company. On December 12, 1900, the Cumberland Telephone and Telegraph Company purchased the Tri-State Company and provided many needed improvements. In the latter part of 1900 the telephone rate from Scottsboro to

³ "New Telephone System", *Scottsboro Citizen*, (August, 1900), p. 3.

Chattanooga was thirty cents during the day and twenty cents at night. John Tally was the first night operator in Scottsboro.

In 1904 several of the small independent telephone systems in Scottsboro merged to form the Jackson County Telephone Company which was to serve Scottsboro for approximately the next twenty-five years. In January, 1929, the company was sold to the Alabama Telephone Company which eventually purchased practically all independent telephone systems in the state.⁴

In September, 1961, the General Telephone and Electronics Corporation contracted to purchase the Scottsboro system. The purchase price offered by General Telephone and Electronics was the highest of six received under competitive bidding. Effective date of the acquisition was set for December 1, 1961. The new company began making many improvements including the dial system which was first initiated in Scottsboro on June 17, 1962. The exchange is now in the hands of the General Telephone Company, a subsidiary of General Telephone and Electronics, and has approximately 5,500 phones in the Scottsboro area.

RADIO STATIONS

In 1950 the Federal Communication Commission granted a license to Scottsboro's first radio station. On June 13, 1950, using the call letters WCRI and operating on 1050 kilocycles with a power of 250 watts, the station commenced broadcasting. Eaton Govan served as first station manager. James Thompson was manager of the station during the years 1961-63. In August, 1965, the station was incorporated with the following owning the stock: Pat Courington 62½ per cent, B.W. Kennamer 25 per cent, Estate of Forest W. Crowe 12½ per cent.

⁴"Local Telephone", *Progressive Age*, (January, 1929), p. 1.

Kennamer is now serving as station manager and vice-president of the company.

In November, 1950, a license was granted to the Scottsboro Radio Broadcasting Company for the erection of Scottsboro's second radio station. On June 11, 1952, using the call letters WROS and operating on 1330 kilocycles with a power of 1,000 watts the station commenced broadcasting. The new company was established by Mrs. Hugh Kirby, who is presently serving as its head.

In July, 1966, Dr. Ralph Sheppard, owner of the Mellow Sound Advertising Company, was given permission by the Federal Communications Commission to begin construction on Scottsboro's third radio station. On November 3, 1966, the FM station began operations using the call letters WCNA. Fred Blalock was employed as first station manager. Norton H. Arnold, Sr. was named manager of the station in August, 1967, and is serving in that position at present.

TELEVISION

Television first came to Scottsboro on April 26, 1949. On that date Clyde Williams, a radio engineer and owner of a radio repair shop in Scottsboro, received the first picture on television in Scottsboro. Special equipment was constructed by Williams and "Cricket" Powell to receive the picture from an Atlanta station.⁵

Scottsboro at present has no television station, but the town is served by stations in Chattanooga, Huntsville, Birmingham, and Atlanta.

⁵"First Television seen in Scottsboro," *Jackson County Sentinel*, (April 28, 1949), p. 1.

CHAPTER IX

Education

The early settlers of Scottsboro were not without funds to provide education for the people who desired it. Congress enacted into law The Land Ordinance of 1785 which outlined procedures for dividing and selling land. The basic unit of land was the township six miles square or thirty-six sections. Each section would contain one square mile or 640 acres. Each sixteenth section was reserved to support schools in that township. The gift of this sixteenth section was to the township and not to the state, and if the section was fertile and would sell or rent for a high price, the schools located in that township received sufficient funds to run a free school for a short time. On the other hand, if the sixteenth section happened to be located on land which was rocky or contained poor soil, then the income was quite small, and the zeal for education was not enough to make up a sufficient fund for schools.¹

During the early history of the state, a law was enacted to provide for the election of three trustees in

¹J.R. Kennamer, *op. cit.*, p. 98.

each township. The county judge, along with these three trustees, handled the school funds and paid the teachers. The state school system was not established until 1854.

In February, 1856, an act was passed creating the office of county superintendent of education. This act was a change of vital importance to the schools and was an epoch in the history of education.

The first school in Scottsboro was organized and taught in 1868 by T.G. Windes and Mrs. Bettie E. Mills. The school was located just off the west side of the public square. Mrs. Mills died in Madison County in the fall of 1869 and for lack of assistance, Windes was forced to sell the Scottsboro school to Thomas J. Wood in June, 1870. Wood began operating his school in a small frame building on the north side of Scottsboro with a Mr. Wines, a Mr. Wise, and L.D. Patterson serving as teachers.²

In 1872 a school was established in the Scottsboro Church under the direction of A.E. Russell and Mrs. M.P. Brown. Other teachers who taught in the early Scottsboro schools were C.B. Roach, Miss Fannie Ledbetter, Wallace Gross, J.M. Hopkins, S.H. Barlett, and Miss Sue Snodgrass.

SCOTT MALE AND FEMALE INSTITUTE

The Scott Male and Female Institute, organized in 1870, was the first step taken by Scottsboro citizens to accommodate all grades and was the first step in the evolution of the present Scottsboro High School. The school was operated on a tuition basis with terms ranging from eighteen to twenty weeks. The rate of tuition per month was: primary department, two dollars; preparatory class, \$2.50; intermediate, three dollars; and advanced, four dollars. Some of the first teachers of the Scott Male and Female Institute were Matt M. Robinson, Mrs. Julia Shelton, A.B. Mayhem, J. Rosamond, Mrs. Annie E. Wil-

liams, and Miss Ella Whitworth. A.E. Russell served as principal of the school from 1874-77. The Board of Trustees of the Scott Male and Female Institute in 1874 were M.P. Brown, John Snodgrass, Nelson Kyle, Miles Moody, Abner Rosson, and A.W. Brooks.³

SCOTT ACADEMY

By an act of the Alabama legislature on February 16, 1883, Scott Academy was incorporated by the consolidation of the Scott Male and Female Institute and the Scottsboro Building Association.

The following article was taken from the *Scottsboro Citizen* March, 1883, concerning the incorporation of Scott Academy:

“The stockholders of the Scottsboro Building Association and of the Scott Male and Female Academy, are hereby requested to meet at the office of the Jackson County Real Estate and Immigration Agency, in Scottsboro, on Friday, the 27th day of April, 1883, for the purpose of re-organizing said corporation under the name of the “Scott Academy,” and the issuance of stock in the new corporation in lieu of the old corporation as provided for in an act passed by the last legislature, and for the purpose of perfecting a full re-organization and perfecting titles. The object being to put our college in full and complete working order under our new charter, and to prepare for organizing a school for the next session with a full corps of teachers and for general business. Let every stockholder show his appreciation for the educational interests of our community by attending and bringing his old stock with him.”

C.S. Freeman	J.E. Brown
Secretary	President

The new Scott Academy was constructed on land do-

² *Southern Industrial Herald*, (August, 1869), p. 3.

³ *Southern Industrial Herald*, (July, 1870), p. 3.

nated by R.T. Scott at the foot of a small mountain in northern Scottsboro. The school was headed for almost all of its six-year existence by Wallace Gross and J.M. Hopkins. The school employed only the best qualified teachers and purchased the finest educational aids of that period.

This article from the *Scottsboro Citizen*, August 30, 1883, shows the enthusiasm of the Scottsboro citizens on the opening day of the Scott Academy:

"This school was opened in the college building, in Scottsboro, last Monday. Messrs. Gross and Hopkins, recent graduates of the Winchester Normal School are the principals, and they showed at the opening that they were evidently the right men in the right place. A large crowd was present at the opening exercises, and we never witnessed such an organization in a school room. The students, seventy-two in number, were classified without any confusion or excitement, and everything passed off in a satisfactory manner. Those who attended were not only pleased, but gratified at the prospects for the building up of a permanent school at the county site. We believe our people are united for once, and will use all their efforts to encourage the new school. The improvements at the college were perceptible, and everything showed up well. The patent spring-back desks are something never before used in Scottsboro, and they will prove a great convenience to the pupils. There are charts, maps and other necessary improvements.

Nothing is calculated to help our town more than a good school, and the Scott Academy is just what Scottsboro has needed for years. The school is taught on the normal plan, and rapid progress is made by the students. Let our people continue to be united, and a glorious future awaits this place."

SCOTT ACADEMY, Scottsboro Ala.

Normal Methods, Full Corps Of Earnest and Zealous Teachers. THOROUGH WORK.

THE FALL TERM of this School, under its present management, will open August 9th 1886, and will close December 24, 1886. The Spring term will open January 3, 1887, and close May 20, 1887.

TERMS PER MONTH.

Academic School,	- - - - -	\$4.00
Intermediate "	- - - - -	3.00
Primary "	- - - - -	1.50
Music "	- - - - -	3.00
Cash in advance per quarter. Deductions for sickness lasting more than two weeks. For further information apply to		

JOHN M. HOPKINS, Principal.

July 1, 1886.

Scottsboro, Alabama.

Scott Academy newspaper advertisement in 1886.

The Scott Academy provided the educational facilities that the early settlers of Scottsboro had so desperately wanted to provide for their children for many years. The school served in this capacity until April 17, 1888, when it was completely destroyed by fire. The fire was thought to have been caused by a small can of combustible phosphorus which exploded during the night. Damage to the building was estimated at \$4,000.¹ The Scott Academy was re-built in record time on land donated by R.S. Skelton. A new two story brick building was erected at the

¹ *Scottsboro Citizen*, (April, 1888), p. 3.

present site of the Scottsboro Junior High School for approximately \$4,300.

Scottsboro College and Normal School.

Scottsboro, - - - Ala.

—:o:—

WILL BEGIN ITS SECOND TERM OF FIVE MONTHS,

On Monday, September 2, 1889.

—THE FACULTY—

J. M. BLEDSOE, President; Latin, Greek and School of Philosophy.
 MENTER B. TERRIL, Mathematics, Book-keeping and Commercial Law.
 MISS MAUD TERRIL, School of History Primary Department.
 MISS ROSA PALMER, English Language, Literature and Natural Science.
 MRS. M. E. GABARD, Grammar School, and School of Natural Science.
 MISS AMANDA HUFT, Instrumental and Vocal Music and Elocution.
 MISS OLIE GREGORY, Drawing and painting.
 MRS. J. M. BLEDSOE, Department of Ornamental Work.

—EXPENSES.—

The maximum of advantages at the maximum of expense. Rates of tuition in Primary and intermediate Grades at \$1.50 to \$3.00 per month; in advanced Grades, \$4.00 to \$5.00 per month; small incidental fee. Music and art \$3.50 per month; use of piano, seventy cents per month. Board at the best houses in and near the town, at from eight to ten dollars per month.

Tuition and incidental fees payable quarterly in advance. For further information or catalogue, address Dr. J. P. Rorex, Secretary Board of Trustees, or J. M. Bledsoe, President of the School. We earnestly solicit that support and patronage which it intends to merit.

Board of Trustees: W. L. Martin, President; J. P. Rorex, J. E. Brown, R. H. Bynum, H. H. Horton.

A newspaper advertisement for the Scottsboro College and Normal School. This school was created by the Alabama legislature in 1889 when the Scott Academy act was amended.

SCOTTSBORO COLLEGE AND NORMAL SCHOOL

On February 28, 1889, immediately after the completion of the new college building, the Alabama legislature amended the Scott Academy Act to change the incorporation name to Scottsboro College and Normal School. The board of trustees of this school were W.L. Martin, H.H. Horton, R.H. Bynum, J.P. Rorex, and J.E. Brown. This board was given authority to issue bonds for buildings and equipment and were given possession of all Scott Academy property. T.L. Smith was principal of this school for several years.⁵

TRI-STATE NORMAL UNIVERSITY

In 1894 the name of the school was again changed to the Tri-State Normal University (Tennessee, Alabama, Georgia). In 1899 the city of Scottsboro purchased the school. The first city supported school opened its doors in January, 1901, with ninety-two students enrolling the first day. J.T. Rose was appointed president of the new university and most of the faculty was brought in from Ohio State University. The Board of Directors of the Tri-State Normal University were W.B. Bridges, president; Dr. W.C. Maples, Godfrey Arn, W.J. Robinson, and J.A. Kyle. The Methodists operated the school for a short time and employed as teachers a Miss Seay, a Miss Wilson, and a Mr. Lynn.⁶

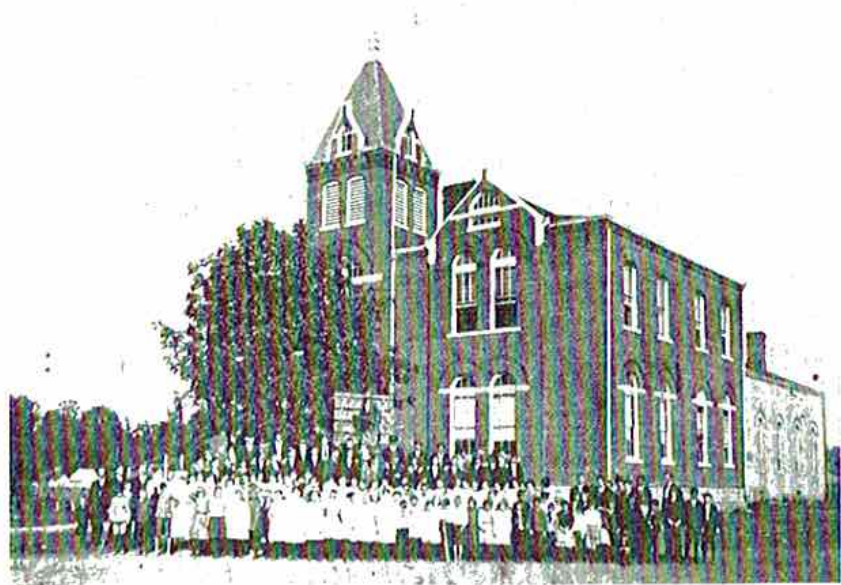
THE BAPTIST INSTITUTE

In February, 1901, the Rev. W.Y. Quisenberry came to the Scottsboro Baptist Church with a proposition from the General Board of Missions of the Southern Baptist Convention to purchase the Tri-State University from the city of Scottsboro. The Scottsboro church voted to make contributions toward the purchase of the univer-

⁵ *Scottsboro Citizen*, (February, 1889), p. 3.

⁶ *Scottsboro Citizen*, (January, 1901), p. 3.

sity and on July 24, 1901, Virgil Bouldin and W.B. Campbell completed transactions whereby the Southern Baptist Convention purchased the Tri-State Normal University for \$4,000 and the name was immediately changed to the Baptist Institute. The first principal of the Baptist Institute was J.C. Dawson, later president of Howard College (now Samford University) in Birmingham. Other principals of the Baptist Institute until 1907 were M.L. Yarbrough and J.M. Bledsoe.⁷



The Baptist Institute

JACKSON COUNTY HIGH SCHOOL

By an act of the legislature during the term of Governor B.B. Comer on August 7, 1907, a bill was passed which would provide for a county high school to be located in each county within the state of Alabama. Scottsboro citizens saw strong efforts being made by Section,

⁷ *Scottsboro Citizen*, (July, 1901), p. 3.

Dutton, and Bridgeport to get the high school located in their respective town. On May 7, 1908, a group of Scottsboro citizens consisting of Virgil Bouldin, J.B. Tally, H.H. Claybrooke, L.W. Rorex, J.W. Gay, Sr., W.C. Maples, D.P. Skelton, G.P. Bouldin of Hollywood, C.A. Webb of Langston, J.M. Manning of Larkinsville, and Calvin Rousseau of Paint Rock went to Montgomery and appeared before the board responsible for selecting the site of the county schools. The Scottsboro delegation left Montgomery without any information as to where the school would be located, but on Friday morning, three days later, a telegram was received stating that the high school had been located in Scottsboro.⁸

On May 15, 1908, a public meeting was held at the courthouse for the purpose of electing a building committee. The men elected to this committee were Virgil Bouldin, J.W. Gay, Sr., and L.W. Rorex. The contract with the state called for the purchase of the Baptist Institute property, the expenditure of \$2,000 for repairs, the building of a six thousand dollar public school building in which the common school classes would be taught, and, in addition, public funds would be supplemented to maintain a first-class school. Thus, Jackson County High School was created.⁹

The new high school opened its first session on Monday, September 21, 1908, at 8 A.M. A total of ninety-one students enrolled on the first day. J.R. Ward was selected as first principal and the first Jackson County Board of Education consisted of William T. Cooper, superintendent; T.T. Foster of Stevenson, A.H. Moody of Kyles, J.J. Williams of Section, and J.P. Williams of Trenton.¹⁰

After the creation of Jackson County High School all dormitories were renovated and made available to stu-

⁸ *Progressive Age*, (May, 1908), p. 3.

⁹ *Progressive Age*, (May, 1908), p. 3.

¹⁰ *Progressive Age*, (September, 1908), p. 3.

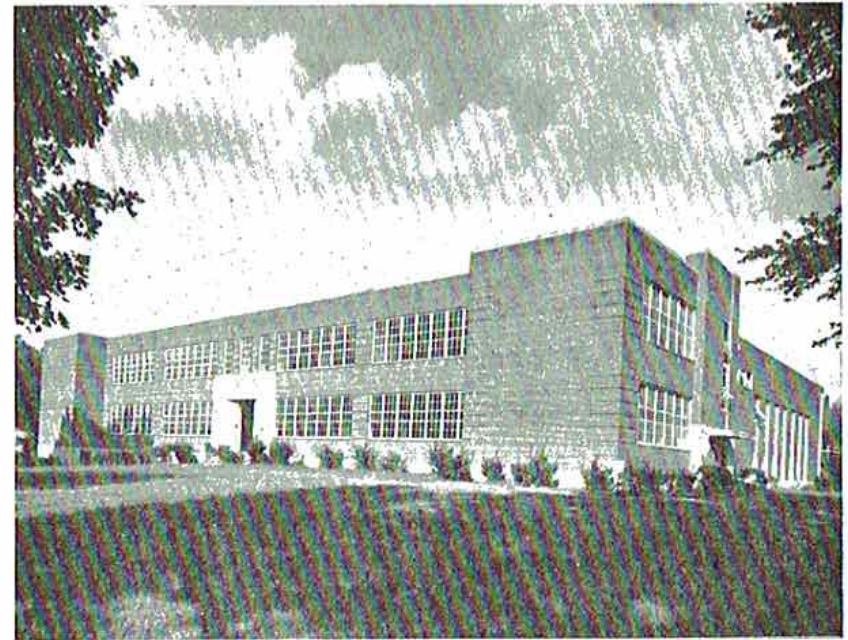
dents from other parts of the county who wished to attend the new high school. Two of these dormitories were destroyed by fire on January 4, 1916. Between the years 1916-20 three new dormitories and a new gymnasium had been added to the expanding campus. In 1929 many of the classrooms were remodeled to comply with a state requirement, and in 1933 new vocational classrooms and an auditorium with a seating capacity of one-thousand were added at a cost of \$25,000. Other additions to the campus included the erection of a new gymnasium in 1932 at a cost of \$30,000. This gymnasium was destroyed by fire on January 14, 1949; damage was estimated at \$150,000. The fire also destroyed the home economics and manual arts department of the high school which were located on the ground floor of the gymnasium. The football and basketball equipment was also lost in the fire.

County superintendent of Education, J.F. Hodges, announced on March 1, 1949, that construction was to begin immediately on a new gymnasium for the high school. The \$44,000 project was financed by the \$22,500 in fire insurance for the old building and the remaining balance by public subscription. In less than a year the new building was completed, and was dedicated on January 3, 1950.

Due to the ever-increasing enrollment in the Scottsboro schools it has been necessary to shift the junior high grades from one building to another. The Jackson County High School buildings are now being utilized by the junior grades of the Scottsboro City School System and is known as the Scottsboro Junior High School.

The following is a list of men who have served as principal of the Jackson County High School: J.R. Ward, Mr. Reams, J.F. Huffstutler, R.P. Willis, Harry DeLarue, Mr. Woods, J.O. Dickinson, R. Hood, W.C. Wilbourn, Mr. Cameron, I.J. Browder, W.R. Riley, Dr. C.P. Nel-

son, Otto Holloway, Cranford Burns, William Davis, and M.G. Couch.



Jackson County High School shortly before it became Scottsboro High School. After the erection of the new high school this building became the Scottsboro Junior High School.

DEVELOPMENT OF SCOTTSBORO CITY SCHOOLS

The first official meeting for converting the Scottsboro Schools from a county system to a city system was held on May 14, 1953. Members of the board for this first meeting were J.C. Harris, Dr. Paul Dawson, Lawton Kennamer, John Maples, and H.G. Jacobs. Members of the Advisory Committee meeting with the board were Cecil Word, Autrey Gardner, Mark S. Skelton and Loy Campbell. J.C. Harris was chosen as chairman of the board and Loy Campbell as acting secretary. W.G. Dean was appointed acting superintendent.

On September 30, 1953, the Scottsboro City Board of

Education officially approved a resolution from the Jackson County Board of Education relinquishing its control of Scottsboro Elementary School. With this act the Scottsboro City School system was established.¹¹

On June 18, 1954, the Scottsboro City Board of Education assumed responsibility for control of all schools in the incorporated limits of the city of Scottsboro. On this date three school buildings were located within this specified area; Central Elementary School, George Washington Carver High School, and Scottsboro High School.

SCOTTSBORO CITY SCHOOL

Before the erection of the Scottsboro City School, the primary grades were taught in the basement of the First Baptist Church by Mrs. R.A. Coffey and Mrs. J.D. Garren. A building committee consisting of Judge Virgil Bouldin, J.W. Gay, Sr., and L.W. Rorex drew up plans for a new four room city school building which was completed for the 1909-10 term. C.S. Brewton served as first principal. Due to the continuing increase in enrollment three additions to the city school were made within forty years. In 1926 a new auditorium with a seating capacity of five-hundred was erected with a three mill tax which was passed by the citizens of Scottsboro.¹² The name of the school was changed to Central Elementary in 1954. The junior high grades of the Scottsboro City School System occupied the building for the last several years of its existence, and it was known as the Scottsboro Junior High School. After the completion of the new Scottsboro High School building in 1967 the junior grades were transferred to the former's old building. The Scottsboro City School was sold and later razed in 1967 to make way for a modern shopping center.

¹¹ Minutes of the Scottsboro City Board of Education.

¹² "Early History of Scottsboro and the County," *Jackson County Sentinel*, (February 15, 1934), 4.



Scottsboro City School shortly before it was sold and dismantled in 1967.

The following persons have served as principal of the school: C.S. Brewton, J.D. Garren, H.C. Bennett, J.W. Willis, Miss Sally Caldwell, Miss Boswell, Miss Elizabeth Monroe, Mrs. W.C. Wilbourn, Boyd Turner, Frank Hodges, L.W. Jordon, W.G. Dean, and Lewis W. Page.

GEORGE WASHINGTON CARVER HIGH SCHOOL

The first Negro school erected in Scottsboro was in 1922. Judge John B. Tally donated the property and some materials for the school. This building was destroyed by fire in October, 1942. During the years 1942-45, while a new school building was under construction, the Negro school was held in three Scottsboro churches. A new school building was completed in 1945 by the Patrick Lumber Company. Several additions to the school have been made including a spacious gymnasium. In 1968 a federal court ruling closed the George Washington Carver High School. The court ruled that the enroll-

ment of the school was insufficient to justify continuing operations. All students of the school were transferred to the remaining four Scottsboro schools for the 1968-69 term.

CALDWELL ELEMENTARY

On September 1, 1953, the people of Scottsboro voted in favor of a two-fold plan which would allow the city to accept the gift of fifteen acres of land from the Caldwell estate where a new school building would be constructed, and the present elementary school would be repaired, modernized, and made adequate, as far as possible. In a meeting of the City Board of Education on November 6, 1953, the plans for Caldwell Elementary School were finalized. D. Donald Word, mayor of Scottsboro, assured the board that if the bond issue did not cover expenses for certain expansion that the city council would pay the balance. Bids for the construction of the Caldwell school were opened December 23, 1953. The eleven bids submitted were rejected and an agreement was reached whereby the building would be built by force account. Construction on the school began on February 15, 1954, and was completed on October 5, of the same year at a cost of \$170,000. Over four-hundred students were enrolled in the new school on its first day of operation. W. G. Dean was first principal of the school and is presently serving in that capacity. M.G. Couch was superintendent of the city schools.

BROWNWOOD ELEMENTARY

In April, 1960, the Scottsboro City Board of Education formulated plans for the erection of a new elementary school for children residing on the east side of Scottsboro. The school was erected on property of the Brown estate. The building was completed for the 1961-62 term

for grades one through six. Orris Lee was selected as the first principal of the new school and is presently serving in that capacity. The total cost for the site and structure was approximately \$131,000.

SCOTTSBORO HIGH SCHOOL

After the conversion of the Scottsboro schools in 1954, the senior high grades remained in the former Jackson County High School buildings until the completion of the new Scottsboro High School in 1967. M.G. Couch was the first principal of the Scottsboro High School.

In 1958 construction began on a new gymnasium for the Scottsboro High School. The new structure would contain a gymnasium with a seating capacity of three-thousand, dressing rooms, a corrective gymnasium for handicapped students, and a band room. The new building was dedicated on February 20, 1959, by Scottsboro High School principal, Erskine Murray, only three days before its accommodation of the Eighth District Basketball Tournament.

In August, 1967, a new high school building was completed to accommodate grades nine through twelve. The new Scottsboro High School was completed at a cost of approximately \$1,250,000. Ray Collins was first principal of the new school and is presently serving in that capacity.

The people of Scottsboro, throughout the past one-hundred years, have never rejected a tax ear-marked for education. The Scottsboro City Board of education is at present maintaining four schools with a total enrollment of approximately three thousand students. Dr. T.T. Nelson was selected as superintendent of Scottsboro Schools in 1960 and is serving in that position at the present time.

The men who have served on the Scottsboro City Board of Education are as follows: J.C. Harris, Lawton Kennamer, Dr. Paul Dawson, John Maples, H.G. Jacobs, C.O. Blackwell, Edwin Downey, Dr. E.L. Trammell, Mark S. Skelton, Wyatt Stuart, Gene Airheart, Bill Heath, Thomas V. Wilkinson, Brooks Woodall, Alvin Butler, Charles Bradford, Jim McGinty, and Gene Warr.

CHAPTER X

Banking

STATE NATIONAL BANK OF SCOTTSBORO

Scottsboro was the site for the first bank organized in Jackson County. In the latter part of 1887 R.C. Ross, a mid-western banker, from Rush Lake, Iowa, came to Scottsboro and organized the Jackson County Bank. Shortly after the bank began transacting business, R.A. and W.A. Coffey purchased the bank from Ross and continued to operate it as the Jackson County Bank at Scottsboro until 1900.

After the death of the Coffey brothers J.C. Jacobs was employed to execute the Coffey estate. The Jackson County Bank was under the direction of Jacobs and R.A. Coffey, Jr., until it was sold to The Merchants Bank in November, 1900.

The Merchants Bank, organized in Scottsboro, July, 1899, was the third of a chain of banks being organized throughout North Alabama. The Merchants Bank was first organized in 1892 at Florence, Alabama, and had established branches at Tuscumbia and Courtland prior to Scottsboro. The board of directors of The Merchants

Bank in 1900 were S.W. Tate, J.W. Moody, and Dr. J.P. Rorex. Mason B. Shelton was appointed first president of The Merchants Bank at Scottsboro with Wyeth Rorex as cashier. The Merchants Bank was changed to The Tennessee Valley Bank on January 1, 1909. On May 15, 1939, the bank was again changed to the Scottsboro branch of the State National Bank of Decatur. This bank began its operation with a capital stock of \$250,000 and now has grown to over \$12,000,000. C.O. Reed served as vice president of the Scottsboro branch for over fifteen years. D.C. Kennamer headed the bank for the years 1952-67 and had as an advisory committee, H.E. Harbin, Sr. and Dr. Rayford Hodges. W.J. Weatherly came as head of the Scottsboro branch in February, 1967 and is presently serving in that capacity.

FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF SCOTTSBORO

The present First National Bank of Scottsboro began as "The Bank of Scottsboro." In the latter part of 1900 J.G. Wilkinson and A.M. Young of Winchester, Tennessee, came to Scottsboro to bid for the purchase of the stock of the Jackson County Bank after the deaths of its owners, R.A. and W.A. Coffey. After failing to acquire the desired stock, they began the process of organizing a new bank in Scottsboro which was later known as The Bank of Scottsboro. W.B. Bridges was elected president of the new bank, and J.W. Gay, Sr., who was then operating a grocery store in Scottsboro, was elected as cashier. Wilkinson and Young were the principal stockholders of the new bank. The Bank of Scottsboro continued to operate as a private bank until 1907 when the Comptroller of the Currency in Washington D.C. granted a charter to the organizers of the First National Bank of Scottsboro. On December 24, 1907, the capital stock was issued and the First National Bank opened its doors for

business. In November, 1908 most of the stock in the First National Bank was sold to the stockholders of The Bank of Scottsboro, closing out the latter bank. Organizers of the First National Bank of Scottsboro were L.W. Rorex, J.P. Rorex, F.O. Hurt, J.W. Payne, M. Gentle, J.L. Staples, D.F. Shelton, J.W. Rorex, W.D. Rorex, J.H. Hurt, J.D. Snodgrass, W.J. Daniel, R.S. Skelton, C.H. Bynum, J.W. Woodall, R.H. Bynum, W.D. Parks, H.H. Claybrooke, J.C. Hunt, C.L. Cargile, L.E. Brown, J.W. Boggess, A.F. Harper, J.A. Miller, C.A. Webb, T.E. Morgan, A.N. Holland, W.B. Hunt, W.A. Gold, and W.C. Maples.

The first president of the new bank was J.D. Snodgrass, with L.W. Rorex serving as cashier. In 1908 W. Rorex became president and J.W. Gay, Sr., served as cashier and executive manager. Gay continued to serve in this capacity until his death in March, 1937. Other men who served as president of the First National Bank were J.G. Wilkinson, and W.B. Hunt, the latter resigning in January, 1947.

John W. Gay, Jr. became manager and executive officer of the bank in 1937 and succeeded W.B. Hunt as president in 1947. The location of the bank was moved several times during its early years, but in 1919 a new building was erected on the west side of the public square. This building was the first commercial building to be air-conditioned in Scottsboro.

The First National Bank began transacting business in its present location on December 18, 1967. The bank presently operates three branch banks in Jackson County at Section, Woodville, and Pisgah.

Present officers of the bank are as follows: John W. Gay, Jr., president; C.D. Smith, senior vice-president; John H. Newman, Jr., executive vice-president; Albert C. Karrh, vice-president and cashier; Mrs. Juanita N. Laney, vice-president; Mrs. Sue Middleton, assistant

vice-president; Arthur Beard, assistant vice-president; Robert McCormick, assistant cashier; and Charles M. Robertson, assistant cashier.

J.C. JACOBS BANKING COMPANY

At the deaths of R.A. and W.A. Coffey, owners of the Jackson County Bank, J.C. Jacobs was asked by the bank to come from Beechgrove, Tennessee to dissolve the bank and correct its financial affairs. Later Jacobs, along with other members of his family, decided to re-enter the banking business. On November 6, 1909, with a capital and surplus of \$15,000, they organized and opened the bank as a privately-owned and operated institution under the Alabama banking laws. J.C. Jacobs served as president of the bank until his death in 1938. He was succeeded by his son H.G. Jacobs who served as president until his death in 1955 when Rice A. Jacobs became the president, a position he has held in the bank since that time.

In February, 1933, all banks were closed by a presidential moratorium and shortly thereafter the Jacobs bank was changed from a private partnership to a corporation. On September 6, 1933, the doors of the bank were opened under the name of the J.C. Jacobs Banking Company, Inc., with a capital stock of \$25,000 and \$5,000 surplus. The opening found the new bank with deposits of \$118,421.33 and loans of \$74,156.67. The newly incorporated bank had as stockholders J.C. Jacobs, H.G. Jacobs, R.A. Jacobs, E.P. Jacobs, M.L. Harris, H.O. Barclay, Mrs. S.F. Barclay, J.A. Proctor, C.L. James, Henry P. Barclay, R.H. McAnelly, David Jordan, L.E. Skidmore, H.I. Erwin, J.W. Payne Estate, Mrs. R.S. Skelton, Bud Dobbins, D.K. Skelton, Mrs. C.S. Freeman, and H.M. White.

The bank made rapid strides coming out of the depression years and on December 19, 1939, a fifty per cent

stock dividend was paid and an additional \$12,500 in stock sold to the stockholders. The bank statement on that date showed a capital stock of \$50,000 and a surplus of \$35,000.

Officers of the J.C. Jacobs Banking Company at present are R.A. Jacobs, president; J.C. Jacobs, executive vice-president; J.E. Moody, vice-president and cashier; James R. Robertson, asst. vice-president; H.O. Barclay, asst. cashier; and Charles Bryant, asst. cashier. In addition to these officers, the board of directors consist of J.C. Harris, Dr. I.W. Bankston, Dr. Carl Collins, and Robert Word, Jr.

The above officials and directors and the following listed persons comprise the present stockholders of the banking corporation: Jean J. Moody, Louise W. Jacobs, Elizabeth J. Samsa, M.L. Harris, Jr., Estate of Nancy B. Steenhuis, M.W. McCord Estate, J.E. Moody III, J.C. Jacobs IV, H.W. Jacobs, John Moody, Jim McGinty, E.J. Jacobs, and Dr. H. T. Foster, Jr.

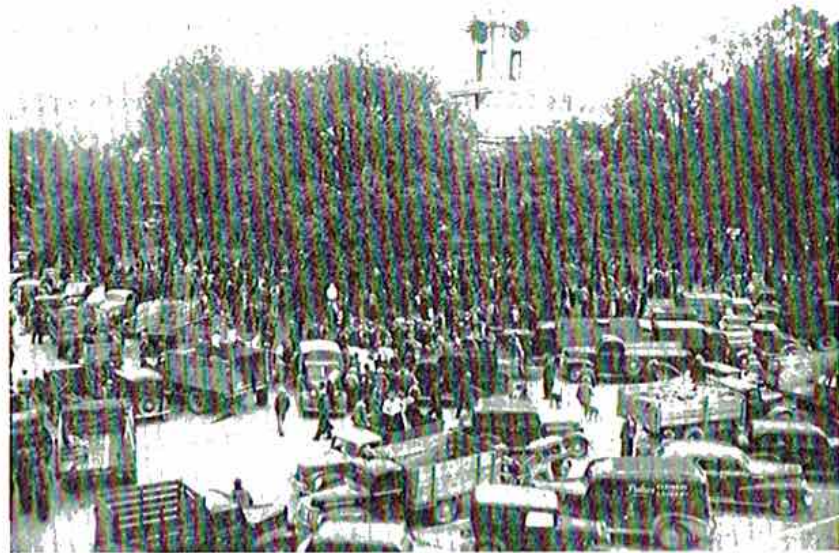
CHAPTER XI

First Monday

“First Monday” or “Trade Day” in Scottsboro is a monthly affair when folks leave the cotton unpicked, the corn ungathered, and farm chores untended to converge upon the city of Scottsboro in multitudes in order that they may swap dogs, guns, knives, watches and tall tales. It is First Monday when one hears the sound of genial voices and shuffling feet mingling with the yelp of dogs, squawk of chickens, coo of pigeons, squeal of pigs, and an occasional sound that no one can identify. Somewhere across the crowd a fiddle and guitar swing into a lively hoedown tune, a banjo rings out, and a mule brays in the distance. Overalled figures mill about looking at each other and at the fantastic array of guns, clocks, bottles, milk cans, iron kettles, plows, washbowls, livestock, flat-irons, spinning wheels, antique washstands, and white mice. It’s a day when men, women, and children enthusiastically haggle over prices, and a day when a shirt-sleeved itinerate preacher strides back and forth before the courthouse steps, pounding his fist into his palm. A day when the younger generations get an early introduc-

tion to a principle of economics—"buy cheap and sell high." It's a day when, at the end of a hard day of bargaining, a young lad of six pushes his way through the mass crowd with a rabbit under his arm, complaining that he wasn't able to find the right cat to swap for the dog he originally came with. All this is First Monday in Scottsboro, and it exemplifies a unique slice of American democracy in action.

People from all over Alabama, from Georgia, Tennessee, the Carolinas, Mississippi, from places as far away as Texas and Indiana, flock to the Jackson County courthouse square to do one or all of four things: buy, sell, trade, or look. Crowds of 25,000 are not unusual on such weekends as Labor Day holidays, but the average First Monday gathering numbers approximately 10,000 people.¹



First Monday during the 1940's

There have been several assumptions as to the origin of First Monday, all of which cannot be fully substanti-

¹ "I'll Swap You Anything Except My Wife and Kids", *The Atlanta Journal and Constitution Magazine*, (February, 1960), pp. 8-9.

ated. The most widely known of these assumptions dates back to the year 1870. "In those days, the first Monday in March, and the first Monday in September were the days when circuit court opened, and court days always drew big crowds from the countryside. Families came to town in buggies and wagons, and it was just natural that, before long, the men started indulging in a little horse trading. The custom grew and soon people began to come in on every first Monday to swap horses and mules. With the advent of mechanized farming dogs took the place of horses in the trading."² Another assumption is that once a month, at full moon, the Cherokee and Shawnee Indians would stop their fighting and trade trinkets.³ It would hardly be realistic to assume that these two Indian nations had any influence on our present day First Monday. Perhaps two newspaper articles found in two different Scottsboro newspapers will somewhat clarify if not fully substantiate the matter. The following article was taken from the *Scottsboro Citizen*, March 8, 1900:

"Why not have a day set apart each month in Scottsboro as a horse swappers' day? This would bring a big crowd to town and would be known as horse traders' day."

It seems feasible, after reading this article, to assume that no such day before March 8, 1900 had been specifically set aside for a day of trading. It was not until 1904 that any evidences could be found that the citizens were gathering on the first Monday of each month for a "Horse Traders Day".

The following article from the *Progressive Age* on March 5, 1925, will somewhat substantiate the origin of the present day First Monday:

² *Ibid.*

³ "Travel South", *Southern Living*, (September, 1968), p. 8.

"First Monday market day in Scottsboro; farmers can advertise free of charge. On the First Monday in April, what is known as Market Day will be started in Scottsboro and doubtless much good will result from the business and good fellowship campaign arranged for that day. It is planned that in addition to the horse swappers convention that always takes place on First Mondays, the farmers of the county will be invited to come on this day and trade and sell their products.

It is planned that any farmer in the county who has anything to sell, trade, or wants to buy anything on this day can advertise it free in the *Progressive Age*. A section of the paper has been contracted for by the business men under the auspices of the Civitan Club of the town and all the farmer has to do is to write out his advertisement and send to the *Progressive Age* and the week before the First Monday this section will be published. If you have anything you want to sell or exchange, advertise it in these columns and have it here on that day and it is very likely you can get a trade. Get ready for it."

Scottsboro has always welcomed the mass havoc of First Monday. The only city ordinance affecting the trading is that no one is permitted to sell new merchandise because of possible conflict with the city's licensed merchants.

The trading starts in earnest by eight o'clock and is at a heated pitch by midday. Toward late afternoon the crowd begins to thin, satisfied barterers wending their way homeward with items they never dreamed they needed, much less would ever find. As night falls, Scottsboro resumes its quieter self. The town is left to its permanent residents and various paraphernalia left behind by the traders until the next invasion, the next heyday for the horse traders.

CHAPTER XII

Industry

EARLY INDUSTRY

Scottsboro was considered basically an agrarian area until about 1950 when the city's industrial prospects were recognized. The city had only two small industries until 1922: a sawmill and a cotton gin. Perhaps the most important during this period was the sawmill which was established in the late 1880's by J.M. Card and Fred Arn. In 1898 the company had a capital stock of \$25,000 and employed seventeen men.¹ In 1907 a portion of the J.M. Card Lumber Company was consolidated with a lumber company in Chattanooga resulting in a reduction of employment and production of the Scottsboro mill.

The Scottsboro Cotton Gin was established in 1886 by D.M. and W.E. Snodgrass.² This industry greatly strengthened the economic stability of Scottsboro by drawing farmers from communities throughout Jackson County. The two owners would often lease or rent the

¹ *Scottsboro Citizen*, (September, 1898), 3.

² *Scottsboro Citizen*, (February, 1886), 3.

gin and equipment to Scottsboro businessmen during the ginning season. At peak season the gin's employment ranged from fifteen to twenty employees.

Other small establishments which contributed to the employment of local citizens were the Scottsboro Marble Works and the flour mill. The marble works was established in 1897 by Freeman, Boyle and Company.³ C.S. Freeman later became sole owner of the firm. The products of the marble works were grave stones and monuments. The firm usually employed from five to eight employees.

The flour mill was erected in the summer of 1898 by N.H. Snodgrass who operated it for a short time until he sold it to E.H. Caldwell in the latter part of the same year.⁴ The mill often advertised as grinding the best flour in North Alabama. The mill was located in a three-story brick building, located about one-half mile from the center of town.

Prior to the establishment of the Scottsboro Hosiery Mills in July, 1923, by C.E. Spivey, the citizens of Scottsboro had tried for the greater part of twenty years to establish a cotton mill in Scottsboro.⁵ As early as October, 1900, a group of local businessmen headed by Dr. J.P. Rorex and S.S. Broadus met at the Merchants Bank in Scottsboro for the purpose of establishing a cotton mill in Scottsboro. The group voted in favor of building a fifty-thousand-dollar enterprise and five thousand dollars was immediately raised to commence the project. The group acquired two hundred acres of land just outside the corporate limits of Scottsboro, about one mile from the courthouse. An article appearing in a Huntsville newspaper said in effect that "the citizens of Scottsboro are determined to have a cotton mill. The proposed mill has

³ *Scottsboro Citizen*, (May, 1897), 3.

⁴ *Scottsboro Citizen*, (November, 1898), 3.

⁵ *Progressive Age*, (July, 1923), 1.

already been named The Broadus Mills of Scottsboro." "The lack of funds to get the mill started caused the bubble to burst just as rapidly as it was blown.

The Scottsboro Hosiery Mills, under the direction of Spivey, began production in September, 1923, with thirty employees. After J.C., H.G., and R.A. Jacobs acquired stock in the Spivey Mills, an expansion program was begun which enlarged the floor space of the mill and the establishment of a box and rug factory which, at peak production, employed about 350 employees. Over expansion and the depression resulted in the Spivey Mills' bankruptcy in December, 1932. The mills were only closed about four months, however; for in April, 1933, Mr. Spivey announced the sale of the hosiery mills to the Tennessee Valley Manufacturing Company and soon afterwards about two hundred employees were back at work.⁷

PRESENT MAJOR INDUSTRY

The W.J. Word Lumber Company was established in 1892 by W. Jake Word. For the first eleven years Word operated his company outside of Scottsboro in other Jackson County communities but relocated to Scottsboro in 1911. Several years later in 1915, he acquired stock in a firm known as the E.D. Hollis Company which dealt in furniture and building materials. Later in 1917, he withdrew his stock in the Hollis Company and established the W.J. Word Lumber Company in Scottsboro. In 1921 Word and his oldest son Rupert, purchased the Hollis firm which they operated together until 1925. In 1937, the lumber company purchased four acres of land just outside the business district of Scottsboro and installed a plant consisting of a sawmill, planer, and dry kiln, with Lee Bishop serving as manager. After Word's re-

⁶ *Progressive Age*, (October, 1900), 1.

⁷ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (April, 1933), 1.

tirement in 1945, Harry Word and Cecil Word became heads of the company with the latter purchasing controlling interest shortly afterwards.⁸ The W.J. Lumber Company, in seventy-six years, has evolved from a one-man operation to one of the major employers in Scottsboro with a present labor force of about 135 employees.

The Benham Corporation, one of the oldest industries in Scottsboro, was established in January, 1929, by Dayton Benham. The mill has operated continuously during its forty years' existence. Even in depressed textile conditions Benham kept his industry in operation with almost a full labor force. In 1951 the mill had 160 employees with an annual payroll of \$260,000. Benham, in addition to contributing to the city's payroll, was a well-known and respected civic leader for many years.⁹ In February, 1958, Benham announced the sale of his industry to Henry H. Greene of New York. Charles V. Davis was selected as vice-president and general manager of the mill.¹⁰ The industry produces men's and boy's cotton underwear. The Benham Corporation at present has a labor force of approximately 250 persons.

The Gay-Tred Mills, Inc., was established in Scottsboro in 1930 and was known as the Alabama Bedspread Company. The company was established by Mr. and Mrs. John W. Gay, Jr., and Emerson Gay. The small industry began operations with ten employees working on the second floor of a building just off the northwest corner of the public square. Because of an increase in employees and machines the company shifted operations to a larger building in 1933. In 1942, after conversion for war production, the mill began manufacturing maritime code flags, barracks bags, mattress covers, and fatigue clothing for the government. Employment rose to 196 persons

⁸ *Southern Lumberland*, (October, 1954), p. 8.

⁹ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (July, 1951), 3.

¹⁰ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (February, 1958), 1.

in 1942 and reached a peak of 275 in 1943. The present plant was enlarged in 1947, 1956, and again in 1957. Owners of the plant are Mr. and Mrs. John W. Gay, Jr., John W. Gay III, Mrs. Amy G. Main, Miss Ninon Gay, and Paul W. Conley. The plant's major products are bath mat sets and rugs.¹¹ The company at present has 225 employees and has an annual payroll of \$700,000.

The Maples Company was established in Scottsboro in 1932 and began production in a small frame building on South Broad Street with twelve employees using machines designed and patented by John W. Maples. By 1960 the company employed 212 persons and occupied 70,000 square feet of floor space in two buildings and three warehouses. The company began as a family partnership owned by John W. Maples, James C. Maples, Miss Will Maples, and Mrs. W. C. Maples. The company manufactured tufted bedspreads until about 1955 when the finished product was changed to bath sets and scatter rugs.¹² The company was sold to J.P. Stephens and Company in 1963 but was reestablished in a different location in 1967. The Maples Company at present has a labor force of 180 persons and an annual payroll of approximately \$400,000.

Burlington Mills was established in Scottsboro in 1954. The twenty-two acres of land for the site of the plant was purchased from H.O. Bynum, Miss Lucy Bynum, and Miss Jesse Sue Bynum by a group of Scottsboro civic leaders who in turn presented the tract to Burlington Mills. Construction of the plant began in April, 1953 and was completed in July, 1954. Two additions have been made to the plant, one in 1956 at a cost of \$250,000 and another in 1960 at a cost of \$500,000. The product of the plant is ladies seamless hosiery.¹³ The plant at present

¹¹ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (February, 1966), 3.

¹² *Ibid.*

¹³ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (March, 1953), 1.

has a labor force of approximately 550 employees and an annual payroll of \$1,250,000. Officials of the plant are J.L. Perkins, Division Manager, R.C. Poole, Plant Manager, W.A. King, Administrative Assistant, and M.R. Leach, Personnel Manager.

The Cornelius Company was established in Scottsboro in May, 1964. Richard T. Cornelius, president of the company, made a formal announcement in 1963 that the company had decided to construct a plant in Scottsboro. Construction on the \$1,500,000 structure began in March, 1963, and was completed in May, 1964. The company's major products are vending machines and soda fountain equipment. Kermit Reedstrom was selected as vice-president and general manager of the plant. Other officials are W. McCutchen, Don Rood, Harlon Moore, J. Pell, Tom Pace, Ed Guthrie, A. Friedl, and A. Paradise.¹⁴ The Cornelius Company at present has a labor force of 190 persons and an annual payroll of approximately \$500,000.

Ballet Fabrics Company was established in Scottsboro in 1965. Construction began on a 100,000 square foot brick building in the spring of 1965 and was completed in March, 1966, at a cost of approximately \$4,000,000. A \$3,000,000 industrial bond issue was used to finance the plant under the Cater Act. In addition to manufacturing the fabric for ladies lingerie, the plant also produces stretch fabric for use in men's socks.¹⁵ K.R. Griswald is presently serving as vice-president and general manager of the company. Other officials of the plant are James Childress and John Swift. The plant at present employs approximately 160 persons.

J.P. Stevens and Company, Inc. was established in Scottsboro in February, 1963. John W. Maples announced on February 7, 1963, that the J.P. Stevens Company had purchased the Maples plant in Scottsboro. The com-

¹⁴ *The Sentinel-Age* (June 7, 1964), 5.

¹⁵ *The Sentinel-Age* (November 29, 1964), 5.

pany took over active management of the plant on April 1, 1963. J.W. Harrell, vice-president of Stevens, in charge of all plants in the cotton division, announced that the Scottsboro plant would become a part of the Cotton Division with headquarters in Greenville, South Carolina. The Scottsboro plant maintains several buildings which comprise more than 140,000 square feet.¹⁶ Homer L. Morris is presently serving as plant superintendent of the Scottsboro plant which produces bath mat sets and scatter rugs. The firm employs approximately 270 persons.

The Scottsboro Chamber of Commerce and the North Alabama Industrial Development Association announced on June 20, 1964, that the Bellfonte Corporation would locate a plant in Scottsboro. The company purchased a 20,000-square-foot building formerly owned and occupied by the Scottsboro Manufacturing Company, which moved its operations to the Dover Mills at Pisgah, Alabama. The company manufactures several different patterns of lace products. The Bellfonte Corporation at Scottsboro employs at present from sixty-five to seventy persons and has an annual payroll of approximately \$200,000. Robert Rook is presently serving as head of the company's Scottsboro plant.¹⁷

The Scottsboro mill of the Revere Copper and Brass Company, Inc., was established in June, 1968. The company purchased approximately 2,129 acres on Goose Pond Island in the Tennessee River for the site of the plant. Forty acres were used for the plant and parking facilities with twenty-four acres being under one roof. The rolling mill of the plant is 1,950 feet long and has a space of 1,245,250 square feet. The rolling mill produces 15,000,000 pounds of rolled and finished aluminum sheets, coils, and plates per month. The Scottsboro plant was financed on a lease-purchase basis at rental sufficient

¹⁶ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (February, 1963), 1.

¹⁷ *Sentinel-Age*, (June, 1964), 1.

to cover debt service on sixty million dollars worth of industrial development bonds issued by the Industrial Development Board of Scottsboro. The mill would be leased to the company until July 1, 1987, at which time the company would agree to purchase the mill. Wilbur S. Prentiss was selected as General Manager of the company's Scottsboro Aluminum Division. The Revere Copper and Brass Company had a starting labor force of approximately four hundred persons with an expected increase to over one thousand upon completion of the company's reduction plant.¹⁸

¹⁸ Supplement to the *Sentinel-Age*, (June 1968), 6.

Chapter XIII

Churches

Several small churches came into existence in Scottsboro soon after it was selected as the permanent county seat. The Baptist, Methodist, Cumberland Presbyterian, and Episcopal churches were among the first to be established.

The first building in Scottsboro to be used for church purposes was owned by Rev. T.J. Wood, who allowed the different denominations to worship in that building free of charge.¹ A small frame building was later erected on a lot owned by the John Hunt heirs in which all denominations worshiped for several years. This building was dismantled in March 1878 to make way for a residence for R.C. Hunt.²

In July, 1869, the editor and publisher of the *Southern Industrial Herald*, Alexander Snodgrass, furnished the following plan for the erection of a new church building in Scottsboro: "Let each denomination furnish all the means possible to build one church first, to be used, under

¹ J.R. Kennamer, *History of Jackson County, Alabama*, p. 82.

² "Early History of Scottsboro", *Jackson County Sentinel* (February 15, 1934), p. 4.

proper regulation, indiscriminately by all denominations for a stipulated time, say two years after completion with the further stipulation that at the expiration of that time the denomination having the largest amount of investment shall extinguish the claims of the others by refunding the amount of means furnished to enable them to erect churches of their own." This suggestion, in part, was later utilized by the churches.

On December 16, 1869, the English brick masons who were constructing the first Jackson County courthouse in Scottsboro were contracted by the Missionary Baptists to build a brick church. All persons who had subscribed for the purpose of building this church were asked to advance one half of the amount subscribed to pay for the brick and other materials which had already been purchased.³ In April, 1870, the Baptist Church awarded a \$1,200.00 contract to W.M. Miller and the English masons for the addition of one foot to the first story and to erect a second story on their church building.⁴ Several months later the stockholders of the Church and Hall Building Association of Scottsboro purchased the Baptists' interest in the building. The stockholders of this association were Miles Moody, John Snodgrass, W.H. Robinson, James Minton, Jasper J. Jones, and John W. Parks.⁵ The new building was ready for use on January 1, 1871. The managing committee of the stockholders stipulated that the building would be occupied by the three orders of Masons, Odd Fellows and Pale Faces. The lower or basement story would be used for school purposes, and the building would be reserved on Saturdays and Sundays for general church purposes.⁶ The town's people soon adopted the name of "The Brick

³ *Southern Industrial Herald*, (December, 1869), p. 3.

⁴ *Southern Industrial Herald*, (April, 7, 1870), p. 3.

⁵ *Southern Industrial Herald*, (September 1, 1870), p. 3.

⁶ *Southern Industrial Herald*, (January 1, 1871), p. 3.

Church" for the new building, and here all denominations of Scottsboro worshiped for the next seven years.

The following is from the church directory found in the *Alabama Herald*, for August, 1872: "The Brick Church is occupied on the first sabbath in each month by Rev. J.J. Beeson, Missionary Baptist; the second and fourth sabbaths by Rev. E.J. Stockton, Cumberland Presbyterian; and on the third sabbath by Rev. W.T. Andrews and M.P. Brown, Methodist."

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH

The first Baptist church in Alabama was the Flint River Church located near Huntsville. This church was founded on October 2, 1808.⁷ The Alabama Baptist State Convention was organized on October 28, 1823 at the Salem Church near Greensboro, Alabama.⁸

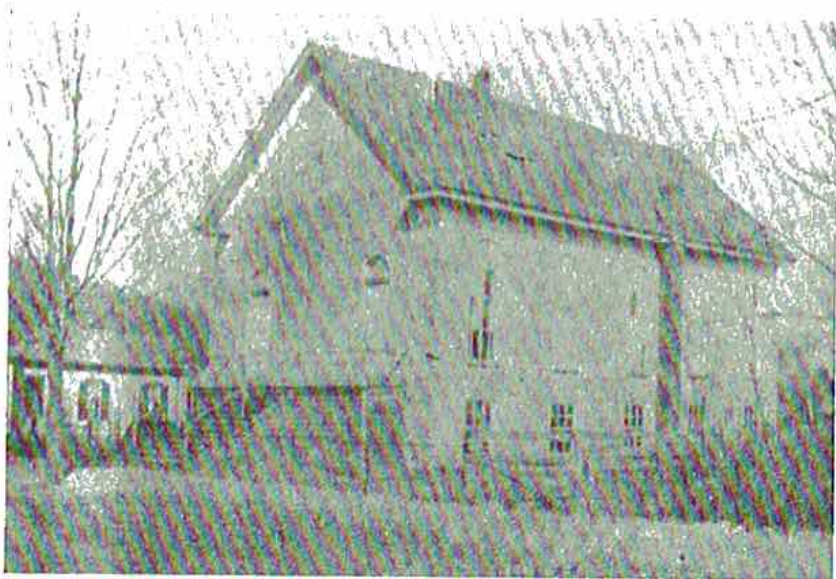
The Missionary Baptist Church in Scottsboro was organized in September, 1868, by the Rev. J.J. Beeson, a missionary from the Tennessee River Association. The church was first organized as a mission in affiliation with the Centre Point Baptist Church. The Scottsboro Baptists were represented at the eleventh session of the Tennessee River Association at Mt. Nebo in October, 1868. The delegates from the Scottsboro church were William Trammel, John Whitfield, and J.O. Robertson. The minutes of this session state that the interest of the people in the Scottsboro church was high but that many difficulties had arisen. The church also asked for more frequent visits from the preachers of the Association.⁹

In January, 1878, the Baptist began construction on a new church in Scottsboro on the site of the present church. The contract called for the erection of a building thirty by fifty feet with a basement eight feet high to be

⁷ B.F. Riley, *A Memorial History of the Baptist of Alabama* (Judson Press, 1923), p. 6.

⁸ Minutes of the Tennessee River Missionary Baptist Association, 1957, 5.

⁹ Original minutes of the Tennessee River Association of Baptists, 1868.



First Baptist Church. Erected in 1878.

used for school purposes. The church was fourteen feet high from ground level.¹⁰ The new building was completed in October, 1878. The first service was held in the new structure on October 6, 1878, by Rev. A.J. Hardin. Rev. Hardin was filling the pulpit in the absence of the regular pastor, W.J. Couch.¹¹ After the completion of the new church the membership gradually began increasing. The church received its first organ in November, 1883.¹² In May, 1906, the church voted in favor of a mass renovation of the church building. Construction began in June, 1906 and was completed in February, 1907. Rev. W.T. Davis preached the first sermon in the new building on February 10, 1907. On November 22, 1906, the Baptist purchased the Kirby home thereby creating the first Baptist parsonage in Scottsboro. Several additions were made to the Baptist church building during

¹⁰ *Alabama Herald* (January, 1878), 3.

¹¹ *Alabama Herald* (October, 1878), 3.

¹² *Alabama Herald* (November, 1883), 3.



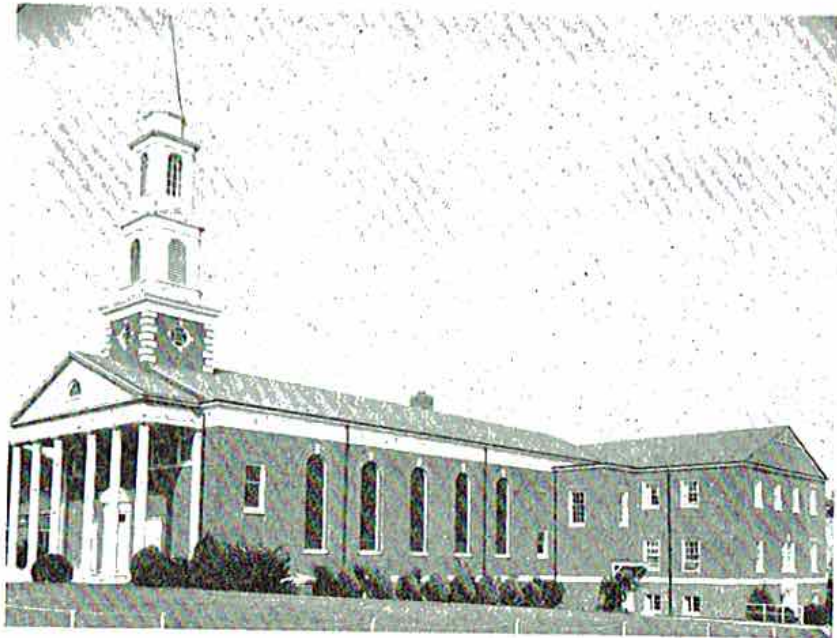
Scottsboro First Baptist Church. Erected in 1907. Several additions were made to the original building before it was completely destroyed by fire on November 16, 1949.

its forty-two years' existence. The Scottsboro Baptists operated The Baptist Institute, a coeducational college in Scottsboro, for approximately six years.

On November 16, 1949, a fire virtually destroyed the church plant of the Scottsboro Baptists. Many of the church's valuable records were also lost in the fire.¹³ Immediately after the fire, the Scottsboro Baptists began formulating plans for the erection of their present church building. The Jackson County High School was accepted for emergency use of the church while the building was under construction. The new church building was dedicated on April 7, 1954. Dr. O.L. Minks layed the cornerstone for the \$225,000 structure. A new \$35,000 parsonage was also dedicated on this date.

The following is a list of pastors who have served the First Baptist Church of Scottsboro: Rev. Jonathan J. Beeson, Rev. G.H. Moring, Rev. T.B. Espy, Rev. J.O. Robertson, Rev. W.J. Couch, Rev. H.H. Horton, Rev. Preston Brown, Rev. W.W. Lee, Rev. W.T. Davis, Rev.

¹³ *Jackson County Sentinel* (November 15, 1949), 1.



Scottsboro First Baptist Church. Erected in 1954.

M. Brisco, Rev. Winfield, Rev. J.J. Justice, Rev. W.H. Pettus, Rev. W.R. Poindexter, Rev. J.E. Williams, Rev. C.T. Starkey, Rev. M.L. Harris, Rev. W.F. Brooks, Rev. D.W. Burson, Dr. O.L. Minks, Dr. Talmadge Amberson, and Rev. Thomas Mansell.

FIRST METHODIST CHURCH

The first Methodist work in this area was accomplished by numerous Methodist Societies which were scattered throughout the South. The Methodist Episcopal Church was formed at the Lovely Lane Church in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1784. In 1844 the church split over the issue of states rights and subsequently became known as the Methodist Episcopal Church, South; and Northern Methodist Church. In 1938 the three major branches of Methodism united to form the Methodist Church.¹⁴ In

¹⁴ Marion E. Lazenby, *History of Methodism in Alabama and West Florida* (Birmingham, 1960), p. 32.

1968 the Methodist Church merged with the Evangelical United Brethren Church thereby forming the United Methodist Church.

The Methodist Church in Scottsboro was established in 1869 by Rev. W.T. Andrews and M.P. Brown. Rev. Andrews served as pastor of the church during the years 1871-75 and 1879-82.¹⁵ In 1878 the Methodist Episcopal Church Aid Society purchased "The Brick Church" for \$1800.00 after the other denominations began construction on their own buildings. The money from this purchase was donated to the construction of the new Scott Academy building.¹⁶ The Methodist sold "The Brick Church" in 1894, thereby creating Scottsboro's widely known "Opera House." Later the building became the first movie house in Scottsboro until a new theatre was erected and opened in 1914.¹⁷

In 1888 the heirs to the Robert T. Scott Estate donated several lots of land to the Methodist for the erection of a new church building. The building was completed in 1895 and was dedicated in the same year by Bishop J.C. Granberry. The new building was pretentious and commodious for that time and it was used continuously until 1937.¹⁸ In this year the church sold its property to L.E. Brown, and he in turn sold it to the United States government for a site for a new postoffice building. The \$7,500 the Methodist received for the property was applied to the construction of their present building. The new structure was erected under the direction and leadership of Rev. J.A. Bentley. W.A. Horton served as architect for the building which was completed on June 20, 1938 at a cost of approximately \$35,000.¹⁹ The church

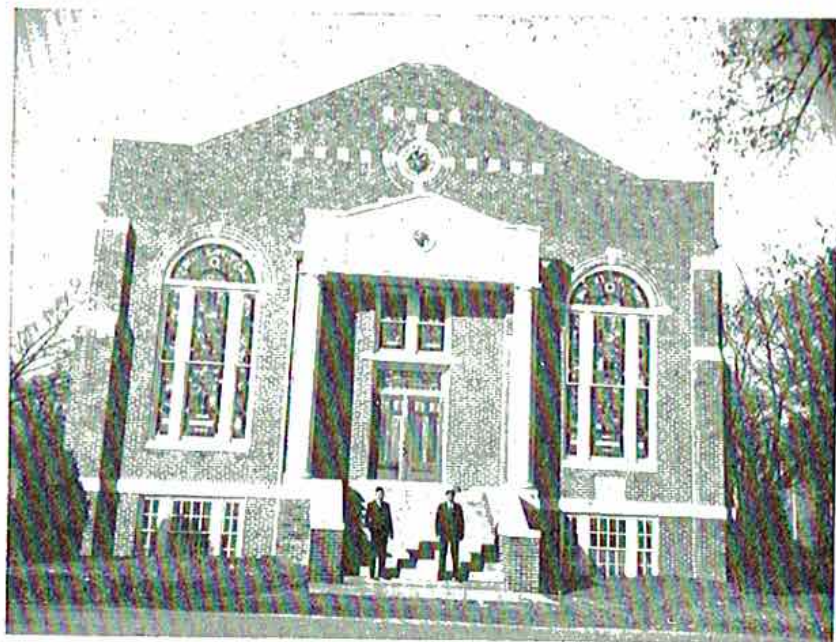
¹⁵ *Jackson County Sentinel* (September, 1949), 1.

¹⁶ *Alabama Herald* (October 18, 1878), 3.

¹⁷ "Early History of Scottsboro," *Jackson County Sentinel*, (February 15, 1934), p. 4.

¹⁸ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (September, 1949), 1.

¹⁹ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (December 13, 1938), 1.



Scottsboro First Methodist Church shortly after its completion in 1938.

was opened for use on November 20, 1938, and was dedicated in December, 1938, by Bishop J.L. Decell of Birmingham. The church's pastorium was completed in 1951 at a cost of \$35,000.

The present Methodist Annex was dedicated by Bishop Claire Purcell on September 28, 1952.²⁰ The new \$50,000 addition was donated to the church by the family of Mr. and Mrs. W.J. Word as a memorial to their parents.

The First Methodist Church of Scottsboro has been served by the following pastors: Rev. W.T. Andrews, Rev. M.P. Brown, Rev. P.P. Henderson, Rev. W.D. Nicholson, Rev. L.F. Whitten, Rev. William McQueen, Rev. R.H. Hartford, Rev. G.F. Ponder, Rev. J.F. Sturdivant, Rev. J.A. Bentley, Rev. S.T. Kimbrough, Dr. W.E. Morris, Dr. Paul Cooke, Rev. Charles C. Turner, Rev. E.M. Barnes, Sr., Rev. O.B. Sansbury, Rev. J.S. Christian,

²⁰ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (September, 1952), 1.



First Methodist Church after the addition of the Word Annex in 1952.

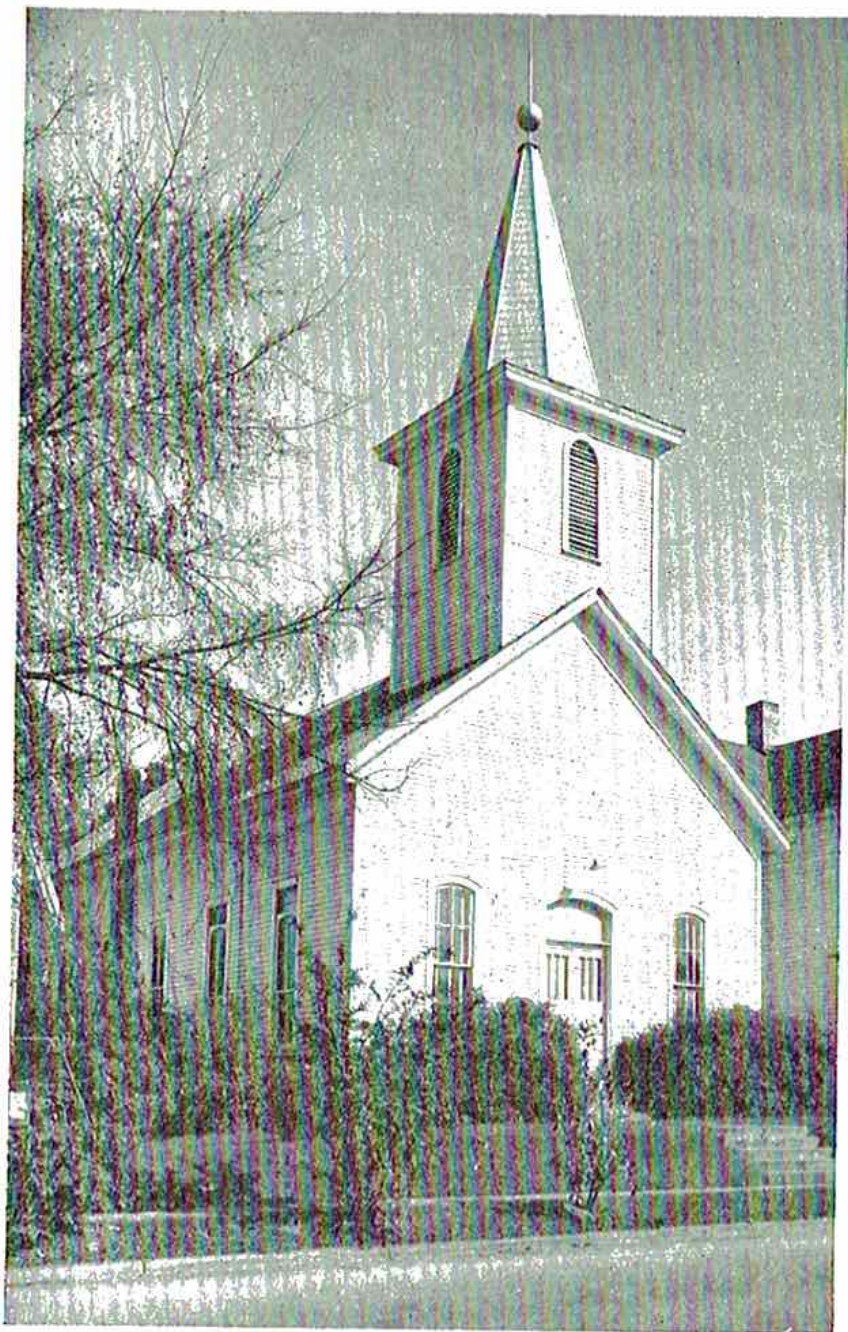
Rev. Roy Hewlett, Rev. Bill Blount, Rev. Claude Whitehead, Rev. Daniel Draper, Rev. Bill Nolan, Rev. Tom Stevenson, and Rev. Acie Etherton.

CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

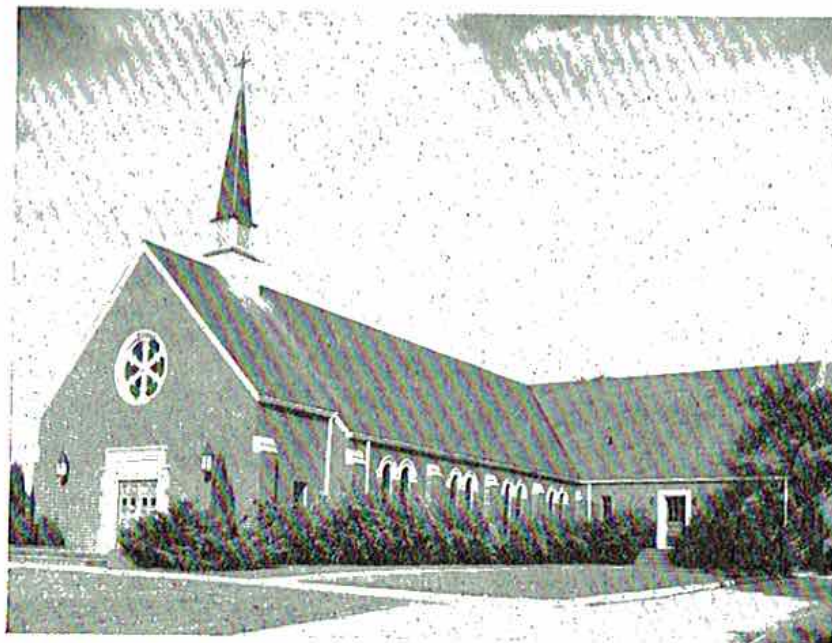
The Cumberland Presbyterian Church was organized in Dickson County, Tennessee, in a two-room log dwelling on February 4, 1810. The three ministers who organized the church were Samuel King, Finis Ewing, and Samuel McAdow.²¹

The Cumberland Presbyterian Church was organized in Scottsboro in 1869 by Rev. R.D. Shook and Rev. E.J. Stockton. For the most part the church's congregation consisted of people who had previously been members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church at Bellefonte but relocated to Scottsboro after it was made county seat. In the latter part of 1882 the building committee of the church awarded a contract to John W. Hill for

²¹ J.R. Kennamer, *History of Jackson County, Alabama*, p. 81.



Scottsboro Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Erected in 1883. This building served the church's congregation for almost seventy-two years before it was sold and dismantled.



Scottsboro Cumberland Presbyterian Church after its completion in 1954.

the erection of a new church building. The building was completed in September, 1883, and Dr. C.B. Sanders delivered the first sermon in the new structure.²² Services of the church were held for several months in the Jackson County courthouse prior to the completion of the building.²³ Dr. D.B. McCord, Hamlin Caldwell, Judge John B. Tally, and Alexander Gayle were instrumental in the erection of the building. In August, 1927, the members of the church approved a plan for a renovation of the building which included an addition of about six Sunday School rooms.²⁴ In 1952, due to a large increase in membership and limited space for expansion, the church approved a plan for the erection of a new church building. Regular services were held in the old church until the completion of the new structure in March, 1954.

²² *Ibid.*

²³ *Alabama Herald*, (October, 1883), 3.

²⁴ *Progressive Age*, (August 22, 1927), 1.

The last service in the old church was March 7, 1954, with the regular pastor, O.H. Gibson, delivering the sermon.²⁵ The first service in the new \$100,000 building was on March 14, 1954. Dean Raymond Burroughs of Bethel College preached the early morning sermon; Rev. Paul F. Brown, the eleven o'clock sermon; and Rev. Hubert Morrow, the evening sermon.²⁶ Several additions have been made to the expanding church property including a pastorium and a \$50,000 educational building which was completed in 1964.

The following men have served as pastor of the Scottsboro Cumberland Presbyterian Church: Rev. R.D. Shook, Rev. E.J. Stockton, Dr. C.B. Sanders, Rev. G.T. Reid, Rev. Z. McGehee, Rev. W.S. Bridges, Rev. L.B. Morgan, Rev. Stribling, Rev. Vance Gordon, Rev. Lee Matthews, Rev. J. Jones, Rev. O.H. Gibson, Rev. Milford H. Smith, and Dr. Morris Pepper, *Dr. Roy Hall*

EPISCOPAL CHURCH

The Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States is a direct descendant, spiritually speaking, of the Church of England, and is a part of the world-wide Anglican Communion.²⁷

The first Episcopal missionary work done in Jackson County was in 1853, by T.A. Morris.²⁸ The Episcopal Church in Scottsboro was organized in 1877 by Dr. J.M. Bannister, who was at that time residing in Huntsville, Alabama.²⁹ The first Episcopal church building in Scottsboro was prepared for erection in Huntsville. Construction began on the building in January, 1878. The members of the church elected Col. John Snodgrass as trea-

²⁵ Leola Matthews, *A Partial History of the Scottsboro Cumberland Presbyterian Church*, (Unpublished research, 1962), p. 4.

²⁶ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (March, 1954), 1.

²⁷ Joseph D. Cushman, *A Godly Heritage*, (Gainesville, 1965), p. 1.

²⁸ Kennamer, *op. cit.*, p. 80.

²⁹ *Ibid.*

surer and W.H. Payne as secretary of the Building Committee.³⁰ Col. A.D. White donated five-thousand feet of lumber to be used toward completion of the new structure.³¹ The pulpit and pews of the church were presented by the Church of Nativity of Huntsville. The church building was completed in August, 1878, and Dr. Bannister preached the first sermon on September 2, 1878.³² The treasurer's report for the church for September, 1878, showed collections of \$850.95 and the payments made by the treasurer toward completion of the church building was \$1,022. Col. John Snodgrass donated the balance of \$171.05.³³ In the years to follow, the congregation was served by a number of Priests and Seminarians from the School of Theology at Sewanee, Tennessee. In May, 1949, the vestry of St. Luke's Episcopal Church met and formulated the first definite plans for the erection of a new church building. Construction began soon afterwards, and in the summer, the Rev. C.J. Carpenter, the Bishop of Alabama, laid the cornerstone of the new structure. Pontiff Skelton was instrumental in the completion of the new building. The new church was opened for occupancy on the first Sunday in November, 1949. On Easter Sunday, 1950, Rev. R.R. Claiborne, Suffragan Bishop of Alabama, consecrated the church.³⁴ A resident ministry was established for the church after the congregation acquired a Vicarage in 1961. A renovation of the building was completed in 1968 at a cost of approximately \$8,000. A nearby residence was later acquired to be renovated and used as an educational building.

The St. Luke's Episcopal Church in Scottsboro has been under the leadership of the following men: Dr. J.M. Bannister, Rev. W.N. Claybrook, Rev. J.J. Carnish, Dr.

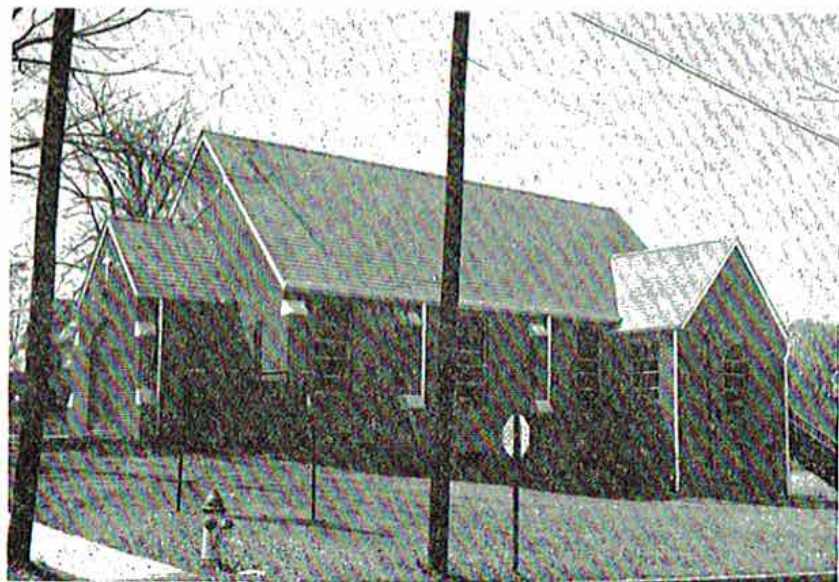
³⁰ *Alabama Herald*, (February, 1878), 3.

³¹ *Alabama Herald*, (January, 1878), 3.

³² *Alabama Herald*, (September, 1878), 3.

³³ *Alabama Herald*, (September 4, 1878), 3.

³⁴ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (April, 1950), 1.



St. Luke's Episcopal Church. Erected in 1949

Cary Gamble, Rev. R.R. Claiborne, Rev. William Hask-
ing, Rev. John T. Speaks, Dr. J. Rufus Stewart, Rev.
Y.C. Greer, Rev. Kenneth Donald, Rev. A.T. Sykes, Rev.
John L. Ebaugh, Rev. John E. Waller, Rev. Charles K.
Horn, Rev. Lex S. Matthews, Rev. John W. Blow, and
Rev. James F. Graner.

SCOTTSBORO CHURCH OF CHRIST

The first Church of Christ in Jackson County was or-
ganized at Antioch, about three miles west of Bridgeport,
Alabama, in 1815. The first ministers of this church were
Rev. Barton W. Stone and Rev. E.D. Moore. Rev. James
Anderson was pastor of the church in 1827. Elders of
the church at this time were Elisha M. Price, William
King and Andrew Russell.³⁵

In January, 1884, Rev. James A. Harding conducted
the first service in Scottsboro for the Church of Christ
congregation. This first service was held in the church

³⁵ Kenamer, *op. cit.*, p. 75.



Scottsboro Church of Christ after the 1968 addition.

plant of the Missionary Baptist. In the latter part of
1884 another service was conducted at the same place
by a Kentucky minister, Rev. J.W. Shepherd. These
meetings resulted in a small Church of Christ congrega-
tion being organized in Scottsboro. The members of the
church erected their first church building in 1886 under
the leadership of Rev. Harding. At this time J.W. Daniel
and J.A. Cargile were the Elders of the church. After
the church's building was destroyed by fire, the congrega-
tion slowly began leaving Scottsboro to attend the
Zion's Rest church near Aspel, Alabama.³⁶ The church
was later reestablished in Scottsboro and by 1950 a new
\$40,000 church building had been erected. Members of
the building committee were Wendell Page, R.B. Derrick
and Quitman Howard. In September, 1968, a \$55,000
auditorium and classroom addition was completed for
the church. Tommy Bellomy, Dr. Ralph Sheppard and
Agee Strickland constituted the building committee for
this addition. The present Elders of the Scottsboro
Church of Christ are Quitman Howard, Sanford Roberts,

³⁶ *Ibid.*

Agee Strickland, and Albert Parks. The Deacons of the church are as follows: Tommy Bellomy, Walter Hammer, Edd Joner, Leonard Lewis, Dr. Ralph Sheppard, and Lewis Letson. The following men have served as pastor of the church: Rev. James A. Harding, Rev. J.W. Shepherd, Rev. B.C. Goodman, Rev. W.R. Craig, Rev. Charles E. Cobb, Rev. G.L. Mann, Rev. Carl G. Smith, Rev. Jack Wilhelm, Rev. Lindsay A. Allen, Rev. Paul Kidwell, Rev. W.A. Black, and Rev. Robert Buchanon. Rev. Charles E. Cobb is presently serving as pastor of the church.³⁷

CALVARY BAPTIST CHURCH

The present Calvary Baptist church of Scottsboro evolved from a three-weeks revival that was held in a rented tent at Five Points in Scottsboro. Rev. Billy Kitchens organized the church on November 5, 1950, with seventy-one charter members. Herman Brewster was selected as the first Sunday School Superintendent and the following men served as the first deacons: E.O. Sharp, Harris Cotton, J.W. Bufford, Alvin Ward, and Ervin Phillips. The church's services were held in the courtroom of the Jackson County courthouse until May 13, 1951. On this date a new church building had been completed and was dedicated.

In October, 1951, the Calvary Baptists asked for and received membership into the Tennessee River Association of Baptists. Immediately after the new church had been paid for, plans were adopted for the erection of a pastorium for the church. This phase of the building program was completed in November, 1955. In January, 1957, an educational annex was completed for the church. In 1961 another building program got underway which included the purchase of an adjacent piece of property for a children's building, an additional paved parking area, and a renovation of the auditorium.

³⁷ Unpublished research by Mrs. Ella Worthington Hembree and Albert Parks.

The church is now formulating plans for the erection of a new \$420,000 church building. The membership of the church has climbed from the original seventy-one charter members to approximately eight-hundred at the present time. Constant renovation and expansion of the educational facilities has been necessary because of the rapid growth of the church.

The Calvary Baptist church has been served during its eighteen years existence by four pastors: Rev. Billy Kitchens, Rev. W.D. Hudson, Rev. W.F. Cruce, and Rev. B.R. Thornton.³⁸ *Hudson* *Don Cooper*

OTHER CHURCHES

The Fellowship Methodist Church was organized at Five points in Scottsboro on January 15, 1961. The church was formed by a commission headed by Rev. Claude Whitehead of the Scottsboro First Methodist Church. The Fellowship Methodist was chartered on May 7, 1961, with eighteen members. Rev. C.D. Looney was selected as first pastor of the church. In 1964 construction commenced on a new church building and in August, 1965, the new structure was dedicated by Dr. Duncan Hunter of Huntsville, Alabama. The church is at present under the leadership of Rev. Tom Inglis and has a membership of approximately ninety persons.³⁹

The Church of God was organized in Scottsboro in 1945. During the first few years of the church's existence services were held in several different locations in Scottsboro. Construction began on a new church building in 1958 and was completed in 1959. D.C. Martin, Elbert Cornelison, and Grady Sharp constituted the Board of Trustees at the time of dedication of the new building. Rev. R.L. Tyler, Jr. has been pastor of the church for the past ten years.⁴⁰

³⁸ Minutes of the Calvary Baptist Church, Scottsboro, Alabama.

³⁹ Unpublished research by historian of Fellowship Methodist Church, Scottsboro, Alabama.

⁴⁰ Unpublished research by pastor of Church of God, Scottsboro, Alabama.

The Faith Missionary Baptist church was founded in Scottsboro on June 18, 1961, by Rev. Louis Bell. Other men who were instrumental in its founding were Rev. Fred Vaught, Rev. Bill Shaffner, and Rev. Robert E. Keith. The church began construction on a new church building in 1965 and was completed in 1967. The church, within the past seven years, has grown from the original eight charter members to a present membership of approximately fifty persons.⁴¹

The first Catholic Holy Mass in Scottsboro was held by Rev. Father Paul B. Hogarty on November 1, 1957. The mass was celebrated at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Morris Necklaus. The Scottsboro area is at present considered a missionary territory in affiliation with the Catholic Church at Guntersville, Alabama.⁴² The congregation in Scottsboro has grown from the original thirteen persons who attended the first mass to over 120 at the present time.

The Lutheran Church in Scottsboro grew out of a door-to-door canvass made by several members of the church in December, 1965. An "Opening Service" was held in the City Hall Auditorium on April 3, 1966 with 116 persons in attendance. At this meeting the Rev. William F. Wedig, Executive Secretary of Missions, installed Rev. John E. Ellermann as pastor of the Scottsboro congregation. The first Lutheran Church service held in Scottsboro was on April 10, 1966, with twenty persons in attendance. In 1966, the Southern District of the church purchased ten acres of land as a site for a future structure. The congregation signed a contract with Simoni, Heck and Associates on February 26, 1968, to draw up plans and specifications for a new church building. Bids were let for the estimated \$70,000 struc-

⁴¹ Unpublished research by secretary of Grace Baptist Church, Scottsboro, Alabama.

⁴² *Jackson County Sentinel*, November, 1957, p. 1.

ture on August 31, 1968. The church, at present, has a membership of approximately seventy-one persons.⁴³

NEGRO CHURCHES

The Negro Baptist Church was organized in Scottsboro in the late 1870's with approximately sixteen members. After conducting services in several different locations, construction was begun on a new church building in 1940 and was completed in April, 1941, with Rev. M.C.M. Harris preaching the first sermon in the new structure. The church at present has a membership of approximately 150 active members. The following men have served as pastor of the church: Rev. Whistant, Rev. C.W. Crutcher, and Rev. Harris.⁴⁴

The Joyce Chapel Methodist Church was organized in 1876 by Rev. J. Willis with approximately fifty-six members. The congregation's present church building was erected in 1947 at a cost of \$4,300 with the Rev. Jesse Culpepper preaching the first sermon. The church presently has a membership of approximately thirty persons.⁴⁵

The St. Paul African Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in about 1879. Mrs. Nan Holson, Mrs. Mary Cothron, and Jim Jenkins were instrumental in its establishment. The congregation's present building was erected in 1956 and a cost of \$100,000. Rev. J.C. Coleman preached the first sermon in the new building. A parsonage was erected in 1963 at a cost of \$20,000. The church, at present, has approximately 137 members. Pastors who have served the church in the past are Rev. J.C. Coleman, Rev. R.L. Knight, and Rev. H. Bridgeforth.

⁴³ Unpublished research by pastor of Lutheran Church, Scottsboro, Alabama.

⁴⁴ Unpublished research by secretary of the Negro Baptist Church, Scottsboro, Alabama.

⁴⁵ Unpublished research by secretary of the Joyce Chapel Methodist Church, Scottsboro, Alabama.

Rev. W.L. Mayes is serving as pastor of the church at present.⁴⁶

The Negro Church of Christ was organized in July, 1945 by Rev. John H. Clay. Services for the church were held in several different locations in Scottsboro until August, 1946 when a new building was completed for the church. The congregation of the church has grown from the original eighteen charter members to approximately forty-five at the present time. Pastors who have served the church are Rev. P.A. Bonds, Rev. Dan Hooks, Rev. Richard Hickson, Rev. John Howard, Rev. David Dullins, Rev. George Haywood, and Rev. James Desmore. Rev. James A. Marcey is presently serving as pastor of the church.⁴⁷

⁴⁶ Unpublished research by secretary of the St. Paul African Methodist Episcopal Church, Scottsboro, Alabama.

⁴⁷ Unpublished research by secretary of the Negro Church of Christ, Scottsboro, Alabama.

CHAPTER XIV

Men Who Led the Way

HENRY CLAY BRADFORD

1829-1879

Henry C. Bradford, lawyer, born on July 27, 1829 at Huntsville, Alabama, was the son of Daniel M. and Mary (Lamkin) Bradford (q.v.) of Madison County. Colonel Bradford was educated in the common schools of Huntsville, and at the age of eighteen enlisted for service in the Mexican War. He was a first lieutenant in Co. H. and Co. D. Thirteenth regiment, U.S. infantry, and served in the battles of Monterey, Vera Cruz, Resaca de la Palma, and the City of Mexico under the command of Gen. Zachary Taylor. After the war, Bradford returned to Madison County and shortly afterwards enrolled in the Cumberland University Law School at Lebanon, Tennessee and graduated as valedictorian of the class of 1850. He practiced law in Huntsville for several years and was later elected to the state legislature representing Madison County.

In 1858, he moved to Bellefonte and practiced law there until the beginning of the Civil War. He enlisted

in the Confederate Army, organizing Co. H, Fifty-fifth Alabama regiment of which he was commanding officer. He was promoted to colonel in 1863 and served with distinction until the end of the war. He resumed his profession privately at Scottsboro until he formed a partnership with John H. Norwood, his colleague of the Civil War, with whom he practiced until his death at Scottsboro on April 3, 1879.

Col. Bradford was a Democrat and was known widely as the "silver-tongued orator of North Alabama." He was married on October 19, 1854, at "Oakwood" near Huntsville to Annie Watkins. Their children were Eva Timberlake, Annie Newton, Roy, Percy, and Clifford.

JESSE EDWARD BROWN

1845-1905

Jesse E. Brown, lawyer, was born May 1, 1845, at Caney Cove, Jackson County. He was the son of Jeremiah and Mary (Williams) Brown. He attended the common schools of Jackson County until the outbreak of the Civil War. Brown entered the Confederate Army at the age of sixteen, as a private in the First Arkansas infantry. Because of his youth and the fact that there were no other volunteers from Jackson County in the regiment, he was discharged and at once enlisted in Co. C., Fourth Alabama cavalry, which was commanded by Capt. Frank B. Gurley. He fought in several battles near Farmington and was wounded and captured at the second battle of Fort Donelson, and he was held a prisoner at Louisville and Baltimore for about two months. He also fought at Murfreesboro and Chicamauga and was wounded in July, 1864, in the battle of Noonday Creek, Georgia. Immediately afterward, his right leg was amputated above the knee in a Confederate field hospital. After the war, Brown entered Georgetown College, Kentucky and later entered the Law School of Cumberland University, Ten-

nessee. He was admitted to the bar in Huntsville, Alabama, in August, 1869. In 1871, he located in Scottsboro where he remained until his death on August 15, 1905. He represented Jackson County in the state legislature during the session of 1872-73 and was elected a member of the constitutional convention of 1875. He was a Democrat and a delegate to the national convention which nominated William J. Bryan for president. Brown was married on November 5, 1873, at Winchester, Tennessee to Virginia Wood. Their children were Zaida B. Kirby, Jessie B. Arn, Virginia, Lawrence, Edward, and Clifford.

JAMES K.P. ROREX, M.D.

1845-1909

James P. Rorex, physician and surgeon, was born on March 3, 1845, at Fayetteville, Tennessee. He was the son of David and Sarah (Wilkinson) Rorex, the former a native of east Tennessee who came to Alabama in January, 1858, locating in Scottsboro, where he became a merchant. J.P. Rorex left school at the age of fifteen to enter the Confederate Army and joined the 6th Alabama infantry regiment. He participated in the seven days' fighting around Richmond and was wounded at the battles of Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, and the second battle of the Wilderness. After the war, he attended school for one year in Stevenson, Alabama, one year at the University of Virginia, and studied medicine for two years at Nashville, Tennessee. He graduated in medicine at Mobile, Alabama, in 1875. He located in Scottsboro and was president of the Jackson County Medical Association, and was health officer for the county for five years. He left Scottsboro for one year in 1884 to further his education at the Louisiana State Medical College at New Orleans.

Dr. Rorex was active in many different civic organizations in Scottsboro. He served on numerous educational

committees and proved to be influential in getting the Jackson County High School located in Scottsboro. He practiced medicine in Scottsboro until his death on August 8, 1909, a period of over thirty years. Dr. Rorex was a member of the Christian church; and an Odd Fellow. He was married on November 6, 1876, to Ella Lou Whitworth. Their children were Fannie Polk, Louis Wyeth, and William David.

WILLIAM LOGAN MARTIN
1850-1907

William L. Martin was born on November 3, 1850, at Union Chapel, in Madison County. He was the son of Thomas Wesley and Elizabeth Jane (Horton) Martin, the former a native of Madison County, and a farmer, school teacher and merchant.

The Civil War interfered with William Martin's studies and, as a consequence, he received only a common school education in Madison County. Despite the difficulties he encountered in obtaining an education, he graduated from the Law School of Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tennessee, in June, 1873. In September of the same year he located at Scottsboro. Martin practiced alone until 1889, after which he formed a partnership with Virgil Bouldin, with whom he practiced until 1902 under the firm name of Martin and Bouldin.

Martin was elected enrolling clerk of the Alabama House of Representatives for the session of 1873-74 and 1875-76. He was then elected assistant clerk of the House during the session of 1876-77, while Maj. Ellis Phelan was chief clerk. In 1878 he was appointed register in chancery in Jackson County, a position he held until his resignation in 1885. He was for several years chairman of the Jackson County Democratic Executive Committee. In 1889 Governor Seay appointed him attorney general of Alabama, a position which he held until 1894. He was

code commissioner in 1896 and in 1907 was elected speaker of the House, serving as such until his death on May 7, 1907. He was a member of the Knights of Honor and Knights of Pythias. He was married in December, 1878, to Margaret Ledbetter of Scottsboro. Their children were Fannilee, Kathleen, Susie, Helen, Thomas Wesley, Harry C. Abell, and William L., Jr.

JOHN DAVIS SNODGRASS
1859-1936

John D. Snodgrass, born in Bellefonte, Alabama on March 17, 1859, and was the son of John and Louise (Byrd) Snodgrass. He came to Scottsboro in 1877 at the age of eighteen and began clerking in a store. Shortly afterwards he entered into his own mercantile business and became active in political affairs.

Snodgrass was first elected mayor of Scottsboro in 1890. With the exception of four years he was destined to serve the people of Scottsboro in this capacity until his death. This service extended for a period of forty-two years. This is the longest continuous record of any man to hold the same public office in the state of Alabama. Perhaps the results of the 1891 city election would best exemplify the Scottsboro people's trust and confidence in Snodgrass. In the final returns, Snodgrass had polled 121 votes as compared with the combined total of seven votes for his other three opponents. Snodgrass, throughout his terms as mayor, proved to be very conservative, believing in cash rather than credit. While he was in active charge of the city's affairs, he kept the indebtedness of the town among the lowest of any town in the state.

Snodgrass continued his mercantile business while holding the office of mayor, and his firm grew to be one of the largest and most prosperous in Scottsboro. He served as the first president of the First National Bank of Scottsboro, which he helped to organize in 1906. Many

law. of
m.
Whitworth
he built
the Maples House

modern improvements and much of the growth of Scottsboro is attributed to Snodgrass. He was for fifty years a Methodist, a foremost Democrat and served for many years on the Jackson County Democratic Executive Committee.

Snodgrass died on March 7, 1936, in Scottsboro at the age of seventy-six and was buried in Cedar Hill Cemetery. Ten years prior to his death he retired from the mercantile business but was still mayor of Scottsboro at the time of his death. The work, integrity and wisdom that J.D. Snodgrass executed while mayor is indelibly stamped upon the history of Scottsboro. He was married to Hattie Mae Brown. Their children were Mrs. J.E. Kelly, Mrs. William McCutchen, J.D. Snodgrass, Jr., John M. Snodgrass, and Prentiss Snodgrass.

JAMES BLANTON HACKWORTH

1859-1943

James B. Hackworth was born at Anderson, Tennessee, on June 10, 1859. He was the son of Isaac Newton and Eliza (Shipp) Hackworth. He received his education at the Pikeville Teachers' College at Pikeville, Tennessee, and the Winchester Normal College at Winchester, Tennessee. Upon completion of his education, he came to Scottsboro where he taught for several years before entering into private business. He and his brother, Bunn Hackworth, were co-owners of a drug store in Scottsboro for many years. In 1899, he became chief clerk in the office of the Jackson County judge of probate, and he held this post until 1904. In 1910, he was elected probate judge and served in this capacity until 1916. He was serving as probate judge in 1912 when opposition arose to the construction of a new courthouse in Scottsboro. Judge Hackworth is credited with exerting a voluminous amount of influence in retaining the county seat at Scottsboro. He was a foremost advocate of road

building, especially those that would facilitate the movement of farm produce to market.

In 1919, Hackworth was appointed as tax adjuster and served in this capacity during the administration of Governor Thomas E. Kilby. Several years later he was appointed as district supervisor of roads and state gasoline inspector for the Alabama State Highway Department. He had been retired from active life for about fifteen years at the time of his death in Scottsboro on August 30, 1943. He was a Democrat, a Mason, and for over fifty years a Methodist. He was married on October 17, 1899, at Dallas, Texas to Miss Nelle Grant Starnes. They had one child, Eliza Hackworth.

MILO MOODY

1861-1948

Milo Moody, lawyer, was born May 22, 1861, at Atlanta, Georgia. He was the son of O.A. and Mildred Virginia Moody, the former who lived at Atlanta but relocated to Jackson County in 1867. Milo Moody received his early education in the common schools of Jackson County and attended the University of Alabama during the years 1887-88. He studied law at the university and was admitted to the bar at Scottsboro in 1889. He served as constable during the years 1896-97 and was elected county tax commissioner in 1897. He was elected to represent Jackson County in the general assembly during the session of 1898-99. During this session, he, along with Calvin Rousseau, introduced legislation to build Pike Roads in Jackson County which was passed by the assembly on December 7, 1898. According to records Jackson County, Alabama was the first American county to issue bonds for road building and Milo Moody is credited with being the first legislator to introduce such a measure.

Moody's political career also consisted of being a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1901 representing Jackson County. He also served as state senator from Jackson and Marshall Counties. In 1931, he was selected as a defense attorney for the nine Negroes involved in the "Scottsboro Case." At the time of his death on July 9, 1948, he was serving as president of the Jackson County Bar Association. He was married on July 27, 1891, at Scottsboro, to Mrs. Fannie (Aldrich) Snodgrass. Their children were Mrs. Winston Sheehan, M.V., and George.

VIRGIL BOULDIN

1866-1949

Virgil Bouldin, lawyer, was born in Paint Rock Valley, Jackson County, on October 20, 1866. He was the son of John and Mary (Collins) Bouldin, the former a native of Tennessee, who located in Jackson County in 1855. He was a farmer and a Confederate soldier. Bouldin received his early education in the common schools of Jackson County, attended Burritt College in Spencer, Tennessee in 1881 and the following year entered the Winchester Normal School from which he graduated in 1886. After graduation he taught school in Jackson County for one year and in Texas for one year. In 1888, he entered the Law School of Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tennessee, where he graduated in 1889. He was admitted to the bar in Scottsboro in the same year and in 1890 formed a partnership with William L. Martin, attorney general of Alabama, who was still retaining a law office in Scottsboro. He continued his law practice in Scottsboro until 1896 when he was elected to represent Jackson County in the Alabama legislature, and during this session, became the author of the history-making road law for the county. He was chairman of the Jackson County Democratic Executive Committee for several years and a member of the congressional committee of

the Eighth District and was a delegate to the state convention, 1890-92. In 1923, he was elected to a position on the Supreme Court of Alabama, a position he held for twenty-one years. He retired from the state supreme court in 1944 and returned to Scottsboro where he resided until his death on July 28, 1949. He was a Baptist for over fifty years and a member of the Beta Theta Pi fraternity. He was married on June 28, 1895, to Irene Jacobway, of Dardenell, Arkansas. Their children were Mrs. Elizabeth B. Crumpton, John J., and Walter G.

RAYFORD HODGES, M.D.

1889-1966

Dr. Hodges, widely known as one of the leading physicians and surgeons of Scottsboro, was born on November 1, 1889, in Kennamer Cove in Marshall County. He was the oldest son of Monroe and Addie (Chastain) Hodges, one of the oldest families in the county.

Rayford Hodges attended the public schools in Woodville and later entered the Alabama State Normal College in Jacksonville, Alabama, where he was graduated in 1911. He taught for a short time in the schools of Jackson County and later undertook the study of medicine at the University of Alabama Medical School, in Mobile where he was graduated in 1915 as a doctor of medicine. Dr. Hodges continued practicing actively in Woodville, until he entered the armed service during World War I, on August 1, 1917. Commissioned as a first lieutenant in the Army Medical Corps at Fort Oglethorpe, he served as a battalion surgeon of the Fifty-eighth Infantry Regiment, then sailed for overseas duty in April, 1918. He remained with his unit until September, 1919, and took part in the second battle of the Marne, the St. Mikiel offensive, and the Meuse-Argonne fighting. He was honorably discharged at Camp Gordon, Atlanta, Georgia, in September, 1919 and returned to Woodville to resume

his practice. Seeking a broader field for carrying on his work Dr. Hodges moved to Scottsboro in 1920. In 1923 he formed a partnership with Dr. George E. Nye and established the Hodges Hospital which was erected in 1925.

Dr. Hodges died on May 4, 1966. He married Jenne McGahey, and their children were Rayford, Jr., Durwood, M.D., and Lila Jean.*

* Material for this chapter was obtained from Thomas Owen's *A History of Alabama and Dictionary of Alabama Biography* and from obituaries from the *Alabama Herald*, *Scottsboro Herald*, *Scottsboro Citizen*, *The Progressive Age*, and *Jackson County Sentinel*.

Chapter XV

From Village to City

This chapter is designed to take the reader back to the formative period of Scottsboro and depict the people and events that have truly evolved Scottsboro from a village of a mere few hundred to a progressive city of over thirteen thousand persons. No effort has been made to categorize any certain subject but rather to present the story in a flowing chronological fashion.

The first settlers in the Scottsboro area were a family by the name of Birdsong. The Birdsongs came into the Jackson County area with a party of settlers led by Colonel James Smith of Allegheny County, Virginia, shortly before 1800.¹

They first settled in the Sauta area but after the county seat was moved to Bellefonte they, like many other Sauta residents, moved to Scottsboro because of its proximity to the two embryo towns. The Birdsongs were the first white settlers to be buried in the Cherokee burial grounds at Shelton's Cave.²

¹ Coburn Thomas, *op. cit.*, p. 60.

² "Early History of Scottsboro," *Jackson County Sentinel*, (February 15, 1934), p. 4.

The first homes in Scottsboro were erected between the years of 1850-1853 with Robert T. Scott's "White Cottage" one of the first. The first industry in Scottsboro was a tanyard owned by Robert Scott. This tanyard was used extensively during the Civil War for the production of leather boots for the Confederate forces.³

The early settlers of Scottsboro knew the small village under a variety of names. The ground on which the courthouse now stands was once known as "Sage Field" and the town was known as "Sage Town."⁴

The United States government established a post office at "Scott's Mill" on the Memphis and Charleston Railroad on May 10, 1854. James M. Parks served as first postmaster of "Scott's Mill." Joseph Snodgrass, David Long, Joseph Clark, and John Eads, all related, owned much of the land in the small town which contained a lumber mill, a tanyard, and a few other small establishments.⁵

In 1856 the Memphis and Charleston Railroad began delivering passengers to "Scott's Station." A minority of the town's people insisted upon using the name of "Scottsville" as the name of their town, therefore creating havoc in the United States Post Office Department caused by the existence of another Scottsville in Alabama. Even as late as 1872, after the town had already been incorporated as Scottsboro, it was still giving the department headaches. The following article was taken from the *Alabama Herald* concerning the difficulty:

"What is a name? Scottsboro is beginning to have some notoriety as a brisk and improving railroad town, and as the county site of Jackson the richest county as to the intrinsic value of her lands in the State of Alabama. It seems that there is a town or post office at any rate,

³ *Ibid.*

⁴ *Ibid.*

⁵ *Coburn Thomas, op. cit., p. 70.*

named Scottsville, in Bibb County in this state. Letters for Scottsville are frequently sent to this place and goods and letters no doubt for this village are sent to Scottsville. Is there no remedy? It is unfortunate for places to have the names so nearly the same."

In 1860 Robert T. Scott organized the town under the name of "Scottsborough," and in 1868 it was incorporated as Scottsboro.

ORGANIZATION AND INCORPORATION OF THE NEW COUNTY SEAT

After Scottsboro was selected as the county seat, plans were made for the erection of a courthouse and a jail as provided in the act of 1867. The act provided that the county commissioners should issue bonds for the courthouse and jail and that the probate judge, the sheriff, and the county clerk should plan and supervise the building of these structures. Evidently some of the buildings were completed by 1868 for on November 13, of the same year the records were moved from Bellefonte to Scottsboro.⁶

Immediately after the county records were received in Scottsboro the citizens began making preparations to provide the type of city government that would be expected of a county seat. The first of many steps was to be the incorporation of the small town. The following is the Incorporation Act which was passed by the General Assembly of Alabama on December 29, 1868:

"Be it enacted by the General Assembly of Alabama, that the Town of Scottsboro, in the county of Jackson be, and the same is hereby Incorporated, and the corporate limits of said town shall extend one-half mile in every direction from the Railroad Depot now in said town.

Be it further enacted, that an election shall be held in said town on the first Monday in November, 1869, and

annually thereafter for the election of a Mayor and four Councilmen of said town, who shall serve for the term of one year, and until their successors are elected and qualified. Said elections shall commence at 10 o'clock A.M. and close at 3 o'clock P.M., and be conducted by any two Councilmen. The person receiving the highest number of legal votes for the office of Mayor, shall be declared elected Mayor; and the four persons receiving the highest number of legal votes for the offices of Councilmen shall be declared elected Councilmen. Every male citizen of said town over the age of 21 years, and who has resided in said town for one month preceding the election shall be a legal voter for Mayor and Councilmen; provided, that any elector who has failed to pay his corporation tax shall not be entitled to vote." ⁷

In February, 1869, Governor William H. Smith appointed the first mayor of Scottsboro, Alexander Snodgrass, and the first four councilmen—J. T. Skelton, John Snodgrass, A. F. Whitworth, and E. C. McBroom. On February 22, 1869, Honorable David Tate, Judge of Probate, administered the oath of office to the mayor and the first three councilmen. E.C. McBroom was administered the oath on the next day, February 23, 1869. I. M. Cunningham was appointed the first marshal of Scottsboro by the new city council.⁸ The first council met on April 19, 1869, and drew up the first fourteen city ordinances. The first ordinance of the new city government was to consolidate the offices of clerk and treasurer. D. K. Caldwell was immediately appointed to this office by the city council.

The Incorporation Act of 1868 was amended on January 20, 1870, before a city election could be held. The Incorporation Act as amended stipulated that a city elec-

⁷ *Ibid.*

⁸ *Southern Industrial Herald*, (December, 1868), 3.

⁹ *Southern Industrial Herald*, (February, 1869), 3.

tion would be held as soon as feasible and that the corporate limits of Scottsboro would be laid out in a perfect circle five-eighths of a mile radius from the courthouse.

The first city election in Scottsboro was held on February 6, 1870, and Dr. R. T. Scott (son of the founder of Scottsboro) was elected mayor. The four councilmen elected were J. T. Skelton, E. A. Young, W. H. Norwood, and William McCarroll.⁹

The Incorporation Act was again amended on December 14, 1874, and due to the growth of Scottsboro it has been necessary to amend it several more times to extend the terms of office for mayor and councilmen and also to adjust the city limits.

In 1868 there were four law offices in Scottsboro: those of Benjamin Snodgrass, Norwood and Bradford, H. L. Parks, and Jasper J. Jones. Some of the more prominent businessmen who were located in Scottsboro during the 1870's were J. J. Sturdevant, who erected the first hotel in Scottsboro known as the "Scottsboro House"; H. L. Martin, who owned a general merchandise store; S. B. Kirby, who owned a skating rink and a hardware store; Hamlin Caldwell and Son, who owned a general merchandise store; T. J. Wood, owner of a dry goods store; J. T. Skelton, owner of a general merchandise store; Snodgrass and Company, who owned a general merchandise store; and Dorough, Watson and Company, owner of the town's blacksmith shop. Other than the general merchandise stores, which were patronized most by the citizens, were the saloons of Scottsboro.¹⁰

In November, 1883, there were five saloons in Scottsboro.¹¹ One infuriated citizen wrote in the *Scottsboro Citizen* in 1883:

"There are entirely too many saloons and liquor deal-

⁹ *Southern Industrial Herald*, (February, 1870), 3.

¹⁰ *Jackson County Herald*, (1868).

¹¹ *Scottsboro Citizen*, (November, 1883), 3.

ers in Scottsboro. It is estimated that there is consumed in Scottsboro every year three hundred and sixty barrels of whiskey. Liquor costing the dealers over \$80,000 per year."

In only four years, from 1868-1872 the number of merchants in Scottsboro almost doubled and the population of the town increased by approximately 20 per cent. A few of the new businesses in Scottsboro during the 1870's were the W. H. Payne & Company Drug Store; the J. H. McCord Grocery Store; the John H. Ivey Machinery Company; C. M. Fennell and Joseph W. Ashmore, Wagon and Buggy Shop; the Dicus and Garland Grocery Store, and Kyle and Son Clothing Store.

Four doctors moved their practices to Scottsboro during these years—Drs. J. M. Parks, J. M. Buchanan, J. P. Rorex, and D. B. McCord. A number of new lawyers came into Scottsboro from Bellefonte and other parts of the county. They were John B. Tally, Jr., R. C. Hunt, W. L. Martin, William H. Robinson, Jesse E. Brown and G. D. Campbell.

The city council in 1879 under the direction of Mayor Abener Rosson began making many needed improvements in the town. The streets inside the corporate limits were improved with the help of many volunteer citizens and an over-all clean up of the city got into full swing.

In 1875 only two buildings were located on the public square with the Brown Building being one of these. Construction began on the Brown Building in November, 1870, and was completed in 1871 by M. P. Brown and John W. Parks. For the most part the greatest concentration of merchants and residents was located on the north side of the railroad until a fire, which razed twenty-one dwellings and about seven business establishments in rapid succession, virtually destroyed that part of town on February 17, 1881. Later an investigation revealed

that the fire had originated at a blacksmith shop owned by a Mr. Earp and a Mr. Shelly. J. C. Brightman and B. R. Franks were credited with saving the Memphis and Charleston Depot and were later given a hero's celebration by the Scottsboro citizens. Some of the merchants who lost considerably in this fire and later moved to the public square were James Jordon, Sr., owner of a millinery store; Charley Williams, owner of a saloon; Snodgrass and Caldwell, merchants; C. M. Fennell, merchant; Jacob Widmer, carriage business; and M. Moody and J. W. Moody, merchants.¹²

The year 1883 proved to be a year of great expansion for Scottsboro. Two new church buildings were under construction and many of the town's merchants began renovating their buildings and increasing their stock. During this year, J. R. Harris built the Harris Hotel which was one of the largest and most extravagant of the early buildings in Scottsboro.

In February, 1883, J. E. Brown, R. C. Hunt, W. J. Walsh, James Armstrong, and Joe H. Gregory, established the Jackson County Real Estate and Immigration Agency. This agency was established for the purpose of inducing immigration into Scottsboro and Jackson County from other parts of the state, county and abroad. The agency would buy land from the local large landowners and offer it for sale to the immigrants who wished to settle in Scottsboro. The agency advertised the land for sale in many large cities throughout the United States and was in contact with other immigration associations in various locations.¹³

The firm received letters almost daily from all parts of the United States concerning land, climate, and business possibilities. The following is an extract of a letter sent to the agency in September, 1883, from a young

¹² *Scottsboro Citizen*, (February, 1881), 3.

¹³ *Scottsboro Citizen*, (February, 1883), 3.

German, John Pistner, in Williamsville, Pennsylvania:

"I lick to go South or West. I am single yed, am 20 years old. Ist der a shance for a German single man in your counthry, I would lick to gid a Soutern girl for my wife mit a gut English learning."

The agency, in a reply to Mr. Pistner's letter, wrote:

"Come on John. We need your sort, and will guarantee you a "soutern girl fo a wife mit a gut English learning."

The Jackson County Real Estate and Immigration Agency proved to be instrumental in promoting the great population growth of Scottsboro from 1880 to 1888.

It seems that Scottsboro was not always a place of peace and tranquillity. The early citizens of the town also had their problems with the rising crime rate. Between the years 1880-1888, there were no less than five gun fights on the streets of the public square in Scottsboro. The following article, taken from the *Scottsboro Herald*, January, 1888, is an account of only one:

"A few minutes past 5 o'clock last Friday (January 13) a number of shots rang out in quick succession on the north side of the public square in Scottsboro, and soon a large crowd gathered at the scene of the shooting. The form of Hugh B. Garland was stretched on the floor of his brick store house (now occupied by Tom Snodgrass) and Captain W. H. Dicus, Sheriff of this county, with a pistol in his hand, was going to his home at the jail. On investigation it proved to be the ending of an old feud between the Garlands and Captain Dicus.

From eye witnesses it seems that Hugh Garland had started to his supper from his saloon, and on meeting Captain Dicus a quarrel ensued, pistols were drawn and the fight began. Garland received a bullet in the heart,

and realizing that he had a death wound he ran into Tom Snodgrass' store, braced himself against the door-facing and fired one more shot at Dicus, who was coming toward him, just behind the wounded man's brother, E. W. Garland, who ran to his assistance when he heard the firing. E. W. Garland, upon reaching the door took the pistol (a .45 Caliber Colt) out of his sinking brother's hand and fired the remaining two shots at Captain Dicus, who had emptied his pistol (a .38 Caliber, Smith and Wesson) and was walking toward the courthouse."

Garland (age forty-two) died about ten minutes after the shooting; Dicus received wounds in the right leg, right side, and in his right arm. A by-stander, James B. Hall, was wounded by a stray bullet that hit him in the left shoulder. Captain Dicus was placed in custody by acting Sheriff John W. Barnett but was later released when charges against him were dropped.

Shortly after this event, several firey articles began appearing in the *Scottsboro Citizen*. These articles heavily condemned the causes which had been responsible for many of the unfavorable events which had taken place in Scottsboro previously. One of these causes was eliminated in the early 1890's when Scottsboro became a prohibition town, and it has remained as such since that time.

In the late 1880's entertainment was provided the citizens of Scottsboro by several local groups. The Jackson Rifles, a precision drill team under the direction of Captain W.H. Payne, performed several times a month in Scottsboro. They gave a splendid performance for President Grover Cleveland while on a visit at the state capital in Montgomery on October 20, 1887. Members of the Jackson Rifles were David Larkin, W.A. Shelton, F.G. Parks W.D. Brown, Jesse Moody, Lee Boyd, Andrew Boyd, and W.D. Parks.¹¹

¹¹ *Scottsboro Citizen*, (October, 1887), 3.

The Scottsboro Opera House, owned by W. H. Payne, was often the center of entertainment for many of the citizens. Entertainment in the Opera House ranged from performances of great theatrical and opera stars to the ever popular square dances. The Jackson County Fiddler's Convention was held in the Opera House for many years. Scottsboro also had its own stage performers in the form of the Scottsboro Amateurs. This group consisting of Virgil Bouldin, W. L. Stephens, B. B. Smith, J. H. Hunt, B. S. Gowan, Andrew Boyd, Miss Annie Moody, and Miss Mary Payne performed often in Scottsboro and throughout the county.

Just before the turn of the twentieth century several new medical and law practices had located in Scottsboro. The new doctors who were located in Scottsboro in 1896 were W. C. Maples, J. H. Boyd, and Andrew Boyd. C. Q. Beech and E. J. M'Iver were practicing dentistry during this year. A host of new lawyers located in Scottsboro in the 1890's. They were J. B. Ashley, S. W. Tate, R. W. Clopton, Ernest Parks, and two men who were to leave an ever-lasting impression upon Scottsboro and Jackson County—Virgil Bouldin and Milo Moody.

The following is a list of the more prominent citizens of Scottsboro in 1896:

J. A. Kyle—Register in Chancery
 Captain Jim Williams—Merchant
 J. W. Moody—Merchant
 Captain J. M. Thompson—Circuit Court Clerk
 Dr. W. H. Payne—Druggist and Physician
 Dr. W. C. Maples—Physician
 W. J. Robinson—Merchant
 J. B. Ashley—Lawyer
 Judge John B. Tally -
 Rev. R. D. Shook—Minister of Cumberland
 Presbyterian Church
 J. E. Brown—Lawyer

Dr. Andrew Boyd—Physician
 J. W. Young—Printer
 J. F. Proctor—Lawyer
 R. S. Skelton—Planter
 Charles E. Kyle—Planter
 Judge Coulson—Lawyer
 J. D. Snodgrass—Merchant
 R. H. Bynum—Planter
 J. A. Childress—Merchant
 George Caldwell—Planter
 King Caldwell—Planter
 Dr. J. P. Rorex—Physician
 R. A. Coffey—Banker
 W. A. Coffey—Banker
 Rev. W. W. Lee—Minister First Baptist Church
 Milo Moody—Lawyer
 Virgil Bouldin—Lawyer

The Spanish American War enhanced the formation of the Jackson County Volunteers (a group of about ninety-five Jackson Countians) in Scottsboro on April 30, 1898. Fred Arn, G.P. Bouldin, and L.E. Brown were instrumental in organizing the group. C.Q. Beech, a Scottsboro resident for about five years, was selected as captain of the company.

INTO A NEW CENTURY

In February, 1901, the citizens of Scottsboro and Jackson County were confronted with the dreaded disease of smallpox. A mass meeting was held in Scottsboro to determine if the spring term of the county court should be postponed to lessen the possibility of spreading the disease.¹⁵

In January, 1902, there were two cases of smallpox in Scottsboro. Several precautions were taken by the mayor and other officials to prevent the spread of the disease.

¹⁵ *Progressive Age*, (February, 1901), 3.



Main Street, Scottsboro, Alabama in 1907.

Flags were put up at the home of both patients and guards were stationed nearby.¹⁶

The year 1906 brought the advent of the automobile to Scottsboro. The first horseless carriage in Scottsboro was constructed by the town's blacksmith, H. C. Payne. The automobile was unique in that it was not operated by an engine. The components of the automobile consisted of a small frame on which a seat was placed, a chain, a crank, sprocket wheels, and a pair of extremely strong arms to propel the new invention. The residents of Scottsboro were warned by a newspaper article that if they owned a wild horse to keep a sharp lookout down the pike for Payne and his automobile.¹⁷

Scottsboro's second major fire within less than thirty years struck on June 23, 1908. The fire was discovered by Oscar Stanley at the Union Publishing

¹⁶ *Progressive Age*, (January, 1902), 3.



Scottsboro street scene in the early 1900's

Company's building. Damage was estimated at approximately \$8,000 with the following property losses recorded: livery stable, \$500.00; residence, \$1,000.00; store house, \$500.00; barn, \$200.00; Swearangen and Lee Harness and Buggies, \$400.00; Whitefield and Williams Publishing Company, \$2,500.00; Skelton Brothers, \$2,500.00; W. H. Payne, \$50.00; and J. R. Davis, \$50.00. The fire was extinguished through the efforts of a bucket brigade consisting of Tom Wright, Otis Bynum, Len Maples, John Tally, Jr., and George Caldwell.¹⁸

In March, 1908, a company was organized in Scottsboro for the purpose of operating a new gasoline ferry at Garland's Ferry. The directors of the company were R. S. Skelton, Virgil Bouldin, J. W. Gay, H. H. Claybrooke, and W. B. Hunt. The company was instrumental

¹⁷ *Progressive Age*, (March, 1906), 3.

¹⁸ *Progressive Age*, (June 25, 1908), 3.



Main Street in Scottsboro in 1909.

in promoting trade in Scottsboro from the residents of Sand Mountain.

Between the years 1909-1911, thirty miles of the town's streets had been cherted and construction had begun on three miles of sanitary sewerage lines.

In 1912 the City Council began making plans for the erection of the first water works system in Scottsboro. Prior to this, residents of the city had been securing water from several wells which had been strategically placed throughout the city.

In the summer of 1913, the city purchased approximately thirty acres of land located on a mountain in northern Scottsboro for a site for a new water system. On August 12, 1913, a contract was awarded the J. B. McCary Company of Atlanta to install the water system on the newly acquired land. The system was a gravity-reservoir system, which was fed by a large underground stream. Construction on the new 200,000 gallon-per-day system was begun in September, 1913, and was completed on December 1, 1913, at a cost of \$23,500.¹⁹

¹⁹ *Progressive Age*, (December, 1913), 1.

Scottsboro's first Boy Scout troop was organized in 1914 by Rev. H. W. Rickey and Jim Proctor. First members of the group were Ben Hunt, Henry Tucker, Hamlin Caldwell, Wynn Rickey, Cecil Jones, Fred Kyle, John Bouldin, Lindsey Boyd, John Robertson, Horace Rickey, Wayne Wood, Clyde Moody, Warrick Brandon, and John Maples.

On May 10, 1915, M. R. Stearns, a representative of the Public Light and Power Company of Chattanooga, Tennessee, was invited to Scottsboro by the city council in regard to the prospects of lighting the town by electricity. The object of Stearn's visit was to inspect the territory and consider the advisability of extending the electric transmission lines from Hale's Bar to Scottsboro for light and power. The company asked for a thirty-year exclusive franchise and a contract for the city street lights. The company also stipulated that the city must have at least two hundred subscribers and that the cost of the street lights would be at least seventy-five dollars. On August 2, 1915, a contract was let to the company to furnish the city with electricity. The right of way for the transmission lines from Stevenson to Scottsboro was secured and construction was begun immediately. The Scottsboro citizens hoped that the electric current would be in Scottsboro by the time the county fair opened in October but due to inclement weather and a shortage of materials, the first electric lights in Scottsboro were not turned on until January 21, 1916.²⁰

The first men to leave from Jackson County for World War I left from Scottsboro in September, 1917. This company of Jackson Countians consisted of J. E. Moody, Captain; Thomas C. Kyle, Lieutenant; Albert Wynne, Marvin W. Dawson, Ollie Davis, John Bradford, Robert D. Martin, Claude H. Bramlett, Paul E. Bobo, Elzie I. Grif-

²⁰ *Progressive Age*, (January, 1916), 3.

fin, Austin A. Smith, Andrew W. Roden, and William E. Michael. The company proceeded from Scottsboro to Camp Pike, Arkansas, to begin basic training. Several other companies from Jackson County left soon afterwards for various basic training camps throughout the United States.²¹

The following Scottsboro men were killed in action during World War I: Joseph W. Haas, Thomas C. Kyle, Sherman Miller, Richard A. Sharp, Ernest P. Webb, and Ben King.²²

The early 1920's saw a period of great economic upheaval take place in Scottsboro. The establishment of the Scottsboro Hosiery Mills by C.E. Spivey in 1923, greatly attributed to the economic growth of the town. All three of the town's cotton gins were operating at full strength during the peak seasons, and several new firms were established during these years. Among them were the Scottsboro Wholesale Company and The Ice Plant. Construction was under way on the Proctor Building in 1923. The Word Motor Company was established in Scottsboro in June, 1925.

On November 16, 1925, the Tennessee Valley Bank in Scottsboro was robbed of \$18,125.00. An acetylene torch was used to cut into the bank vault. The manager of the bank, O.D. Kennamer, estimated that several hundred dollars was destroyed by fire while the bank vault was being cut open.²³

Jackson County's first hospital was established in Scottsboro in 1923 by Dr. Rayford Hodges and Dr. George E. Nye. The hospital was first located on the second floor of the Brown Building, but in 1925, the two doctors erected a modern and fully-equipped twenty-bed institution. In 1927, Dr. Nye sold his interest to Dr.

Hodges, who opened the institution to all Scottsboro physicians. The hospital was closed in December, 1958, and renovated into a clinic by Dr. Durwood Hodges, a son of Dr. Rayford Hodges.²⁴

The widely known Scottsboro Hosiery Mill Band was organized in October, 1926, by C.E. Spivey, manager of the Scottsboro Hosiery Mills. The band was under the direction of Condon Campbell for about two years. John L. Hay served as head of the band for several years.²⁵

An extensive building program got into full swing in Scottsboro in August, 1927. Buildings under construction were the six-hundred-seat Bocanita Theatre, a new building on the lot of Presley's Drug Store, a large cotton warehouse by R. L. Airheart, a bonded warehouse near the freight depot by John Snodgrass, John Clayton, and E.C. Snodgrass; a new addition to the city school, an addition to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, a brick addition to the hosiery mills, and construction was under way on a city hall.²⁶ This building was completed in 1930 under the auspices of Mayor J.D. Snodgrass.

On October 5, 1927, Colonel Charles A. Lindberg entertained the people of Scottsboro by performing stunts in his famed *Spirit of St. Louis*. Colonel Lindbergh intrigued the town's people for about twenty minutes before flying on to Chattanooga.²⁷

Henry H. Horton, a former Jackson County man, became the governor of Tennessee on October 6, 1927, after the death of Governor Austin Peay. Governor Horton was born on February 17, 1866, in Paint Rock Valley and later resided for about four years in Scottsboro while attending the Scott Academy.²⁸

²¹ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (December, 1958), 1.

²² *Progressive Age*, (October, 1926), 1.

²³ *Progressive Age*, (August, 1927), 1.

²⁴ *Progressive Age*, (October 7, 1929), p. 1.

²⁵ *Ibid.*

²¹ *Progressive Age*, (September, 1917), 1.

²² *Progressive Age*, (April, 1919), 1.

²³ *Progressive Age*, (November, 1925), 1.

The business directory for Scottsboro in 1927 included the following new businesses: Jones Dry Goods, Scottsboro Produce Company, Word Motor Company, Childress and Morgan Hardware Company, Lipscomb's Toy Shoppe, Cinderella Beauty Shoppe, McAnelly-Word-Yates Funeral Home, Jordon and Skidmore Clothing Store, and R. H. McAnelly Furniture Company.

The Scottsboro Public Library was established on February 28, 1929, by the Young Women's Book Club. The first home of the library was in the grand jury room of the Jackson County Courthouse.²⁹ The library was later moved to the second floor of the newly erected city hall.

At midnight, January 16, 1930, the Alabama Power Company became a part of Scottsboro when all the franchise equipment and management of the Southern Cities Power Company was transferred to Alabama Power. The proposition had been under advisement for several years by the company and Scottsboro officials. Tom Martin, president of Alabama Power; Logan Martin, and Lawrence Brown, attorneys for the company, were all former residents of Jackson County.³⁰

Merchants in Scottsboro in 1931, not previously mentioned were E. D. Woods Grocery Store, Lipscomb Grocery and Coal Company, Gist's Studio and Gift Shop, Vann's Five and Ten Cent Store, Ray Hembree Grocery, Hugh Keeble Service Station, Roy Ambrester Grocery Store, Harris Keeble Service Station, Harris Keeble Shoe Shop, G. W. Matthews Grocery Store, W. R. Word Furniture Company, A. B. Brandon Dairy, and Palace Dry Cleaners owned by Robert Word.

On Monday night, March 21, 1932, one of the most destructive tornadoes in the history of the state struck

Jackson and about sixteen other Alabama counties. Jackson County was one of the hardest hit with thirty-two killed and approximately 125 seriously injured. Estimated property damage in Jackson County was listed as \$1,250,000. The twister, 250 to 300 yards wide, traveled almost a straight west to east line first hitting Paint Rock, then Shipman's Cove, Boxes Cove, Maynard's Cove, Tupelo, Carns, Washington Cove, south of Stevenson hitting the Rudder Settlement, Widow's Bar, jumping Sand Mountain and striking again in the state of Georgia. Probate Judge, J.M. Money began organizing relief agencies, and Governor Miller ordered the National Guard into Jackson County to assist in the relief work. Since Scottsboro had received only minor damage from the twister, it was designated as Red-Cross headquarters for the county.³¹

Even in the midst of a depression Scottsboro was not without its humorous events. As previously stated in another chapter the construction of the B.B. Comer Bridge somewhat eased the effect of the depression upon Scottsboro; however, times were slightly more difficult after the completion of the bridge and the highly paid construction employees had left Scottsboro. Perhaps the degree of difficulty could be somewhat exemplified by the following event: On April 3, 1932, a couple from Chattanooga, Tennessee, Lester E. Standifer and Agnes Goode, were married at the highest point of the new B.B. Comer Bridge by A.D. Kirby. The couple had stated that they wished to be married between the deep blue water and the deep blue sky. When asked about the episode, Mr. Kirby

²⁹ *Progressive Age*, (March, 1929), 1.

³⁰ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (January, 1930), 1.

³¹ Two different issues of the *Jackson County Sentinel* were found to have the same date of March 17, 1932. The second issue related the story of the tornado which occurred on March 21, 1932. It is assumed that the employees, in attempting to secure the number of dead and injured for the deadline for the March 24, 1932 edition, failed to change the date of the paper.

replied, "I'll marry couples anywhere except in a lion's den and it would be hard to refuse that job as hard as times are now."³²

Under the acts of the Alabama Legislature in 1932, the town of Scottsboro became a city. These acts authorized the change of names of all towns in Alabama of more than two-thousand inhabitants to be called cities. There were 2304 inhabitants in the town of Scottsboro according to the 1930 census of the United States.

Merchants in 1933, in addition to those previously named, included Scottsboro Laundry and Dry Cleaners owned by Robert Shook, Gay Hardware and Supply Company, Palace Dry Cleaners owned by Hoyt Bramblet and Billy Jack Wann, David Hunt General Merchandise Store, W. J. Wales Watchmaker and Jeweler, and Miss Sara Rosson Ladies' Wear.

In January, 1934, construction began on a new twenty-six room tuberculosis hospital in Scottsboro. The \$30,000 brick structure was completed in June, 1937. The first patients were admitted to the new Tri-Counties Tuberculosis Sanatorium on September 6, 1937.³³ In less than three months after the first patients entered the hospital, on November 20, 1937, the new building was completely destroyed by fire. The seventeen patients in the hospital at the time were safely removed either to private homes or to Hodges Hospital.³⁴

Between the years 1934-1937 several new firms were established in Scottsboro. The Hotel Scottsboro was under construction in February, 1934. The three-story, \$25,000, structure was being built by J. M. Money. In 1934, J. W. Owen established an automobile agency dealing in Dodge cars and trucks on the southwest corner of the public square. The new five hundred seat Ritz The-

³² *Jackson County Sentinel*, (April 7, 1932), p. 1.

³³ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (September 7, 1937), p. 1.

³⁴ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (November 23, 1937), p. 1.

atre was first opened on November 16, 1936, by Robert and Cecil Word.

In June, 1936, Scottsboro was allocated \$65,000 for the erection of a new post office building. Scottsboro received the news by a telegram that was sent to John M. Snodgrass by the Secretary of the Treasury and Postmaster General of the United States.

On July 27, 1937, the citizens of Scottsboro approved a plan by a vote of 301 to 42 to authorize the city council to proceed in the selling of necessary bonds to acquire or build a local electric distribution system to use current to be purchased wholesale from the Tennessee Valley Authority.³⁵ The TVA, following the election, made a survey and as a result thereof ascertained that the present demand in Scottsboro was insufficient to justify the cost of constructing a transmission line from Gunterville Dam to Scottsboro and declined to give the city a contract for that reason. In 1938 a \$25,000 Public Works Administration application was approved for the city of Scottsboro, thereby reducing the cost of the transmission line so that the TVA could afford to bear the remainder of the cost. The confirmation of the TVA's approval to furnish Scottsboro with electricity came in a letter to Scottsboro mayor, J.W. Woodall, from J.A. Krug, Chief Power Planning Engineer of the Tennessee Valley Authority. This letter is as follows: "I am pleased to inform you that our Board of Directors has authorized the Department of Power Planning to enter into negotiations with your city looking toward the execution of a power contract between the parties." Scottsboro began receiving TVA current in October, 1939. A.L. Couch, Jeff Eyster, and Hubert Bray were the first officials of the Scottsboro Electric Department.³⁶

The business directory for Scottsboro in 1937 in-

³⁵ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (July 29, 1937), p. 1.

³⁶ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (October 11, 1949), p. 1.

cluded Lay and Company, Scottsboro Hardware Company owned by John B. Clopton and Boyd Turner, Palace Dry Cleaners owned by Horace Armstrong, Benson and Childress Hardware Company, Hodges' Drug Store, White Hardware Company, Hunt's Five and Ten Cent Store, Harris Cash Store, Bailey Hotel, C. B. Thomas Cafe, W. P. Walsh's Five Points Service Station, and Scottsboro Funeral Home, owned by J. F. Henshaw, J. F. Henshaw, Jr., and W. R. Henshaw. Dr. Rayford Hodges, Dr. M. H. Lynch, and Dr. R. R. Bridges were practicing medicine in Scottsboro in 1937. The dentists were E. P. Ingram and T. J. Griffith. The lawyers in Scottsboro during this year were Milo Moody, John F. Proctor and Son, John Snodgrass, John K. Thompson, Harold Foster, H. C. Hayes, and H. O. Weeks.³⁷

During the years 1939-45, the pages of the Scottsboro newspapers were filled with the news of World War II. Scottsboro, as well as other cities in Jackson County, participated in a number of war bond sales. As of July 7, 1945, only five weeks before the surrender of Japan, the citizens of Scottsboro had purchased \$468,310.69 out of the total bond sales of \$837,106.94 for Jackson County.³⁸

Although money and various products were scarce during the war, Scottsboro did manage to show some progress. The Scottsboro Cheese Plant was erected in Scottsboro in November, 1941, at a cost of \$12,500. The officers of the plant were John Will Gay, Jr., president; H. O. Bynum, vice-president; and Ben Hunt, secretary-treasurer. In July, 1941, Huntsville, Alabama, was awarded a \$41,000,000 war plant which would manufacture smoke materials and other chemical warfare agents. Many Scottsboro residents were employed in the erection of the plant and were later employed as permanent employees. A refrigeration plant was established

³⁷ Kennamer, *op. cit.*, p. 91.

³⁸ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (July, 1945), 1.

in Scottsboro in 1944 by John B. Benson and Jewel Hall.

New merchants in Scottsboro in 1940 included Harbin Motor Company, Butler and Kennamer Wholesale, The Quality Store, V. M. Proctor Grocery, Reid's Sundries, Rough and Tumble Furniture Company, Skelton Furnishing Company, and Jackson County Motors, owned by H. A. Merideth and L. L. Boyd.

Scottsboro received a new bus station in November, 1947, after the city council ordered all buses off the public square. Prior to this, Hodges Drug Store had been serving as the town's bus station.

Scottsboro's first National Guard unit was organized on March 6, 1947. A group of local veterans and other interested persons organized the group at the Jackson County courthouse. The unit was organized as Company B, 151st Combat Engineers. Wyatt Stuart, probate judge of Jackson County, was named as commander of the company with the rank of captain.³⁹

The Scottsboro Retail Merchants Association was organized on January 1, 1947, with approximately twenty members. In less than a year the association was representing more than fifty of Scottsboro's retail merchants.

In 1947, Blackwell's Feed and Seed Company, Boykin Motor Company, Brown, Kennamer, and Bergman Furniture Company, D. S. Clemens Grocery, L. D. Cobb Grocery, Gist Jewelry, Coplin Hardware, Otis Hancock Grocery, H. B. Keeble Grocery, O. G. Lewis Grocery, W. G. Lewis Grocery, Beddingfield Motors, and McCutchen's Pants Factory were included in the business directory.

In Scottsboro on November 17, 1949, a twenty-six year old disabled veteran, Vaughn L. Jones, of Section, Alabama, received from the Farmer's Home Administration the first farm housing loan to be made in the United

³⁹ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (March, 1947), 1.

States. Congressman Robert E. Jones, Jr. of Scottsboro was the author of the farm loan section of the Housing Act of 1949. A program, with many dignitaries participating, was sponsored by the Scottsboro Civitan and Lions Clubs and the State Advisory Committee of the Farmer's Home Administration. A crowd estimated at two thousand persons packed the Scottsboro football stadium to witness the historical event.⁴⁰

Scottsboro Mayor W. W. Gross and the city council in February, 1950, contracted with a parking meter company for the installation of parking meters in the business district of the city. Use of the meters went into effect on March 27, 1950, on a six-month trial basis. On September 5, 1950, the citizens of Scottsboro surprisingly voted in favor of retaining the meters permanently by a vote of 325 to 79.⁴¹

On February 18, 1950, at one o'clock in the morning two young fliers enroute from Chattanooga to Birmingham became lost over Scottsboro because of adverse weather. The fliers, thinking they were over Guntersville, began circling the town looking for a place to land. Frank Henshaw, Jr. and Charles Hodges heard the plane and immediately summoned the police and other local citizens and formed a parade to the airport. The fliers noticed the lights of the automobiles and followed them to the airport where they safely landed.⁴² Needless to say the Scottsboro citizens found two very scared but deeply appreciative young men.

The 170 men of Scottsboro's unit of the National Guard left for Ft. Campbell, Kentucky, to be inducted into active service on August 25, 1950. The unit, under the command of Captain Charles R. Bradford, was later merged with other units to form the 1169th Engineer

⁴⁰ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (November, 1949), 1.

⁴¹ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (September, 1950), 1.

⁴² *Jackson County Sentinel*, (February 21, 1950), p. 1.

Group. The group left Ft. Campbell for Korea in December, 1950.⁴³

In October, 1951, J. M. Devers, Chairman of the Scottsboro Housing Authority, announced that the Public Housing Administration in Washington, D. C., had allocated forty units of low rent public housing to Scottsboro. In April, 1952, the number was increased to one hundred with the entire project costing approximately \$750,000. In August, 1953, the administration announced that public housing would be denied thirty-four cities in Alabama including Scottsboro because of a shortage of funds.

A \$180,000 sewage disposal plant for Scottsboro was completed in December, 1951. The system, erected by Construction Corporation of Birmingham, was built to be utilized by a maximum of 7,500 inhabitants with a design which could be expanded for use by 15,000.

New merchants in 1953 were W.S. Adams Department Store, J.A. Stone's Department Store, The Quality Store, Metcalf Grocery, Airheart's Feed and Seed Company, Hammers', Wade Cobb Grocery, Foster's Super Market, Wood's Super Market, Proctor-Steeley Furniture Company, and Hollis Television and Appliance Store.

On July 28, 1954, bids were received at the Scottsboro City Hall for a new thirty-five-bed Jackson County Hospital. H. O. Bynum and children donated a seven acre tract of land in southwest Scottsboro for the location of the hospital. Financing for the project was a combined effort by the city, state, and federal governments. Scottsboro provided approximately \$220,000 by a four-mill ad valorem tax levied several years prior for the specific purpose of building and maintaining a hospital. The state and federal governments provided \$60,000 and \$350,000 respectively under the Hill-Burton Act. In

⁴³ *Progressive Age*, (August 24, 1950), p. 1.

August, 1955, the Jackson County Hospital Board consisting of Dr. E. Julian Hodges, chairman; Dr. M.H. Lynch, Dr. E.L. Trammell, Judge John Snodgrass, George Browning, Dr. E.A. Browder, John Tally, Joe Dawson, and H.O. Bynum announced the formal opening of the new hospital for August 28, 1955.⁴⁴ An estimated five-thousand persons were present on dedication day. Senator Lister Hill delivered the key note address and Miss Jesse Sue Bynum cut the ribbon which officially opened the new \$500,000 structure. First patients were admitted on September 1, 1955. Ralph Hart was selected as the first administrator of the hospital.

A new \$100,000 National Guard Armory was completed in March, 1955. The armory, one of the largest in North Alabama, was completed with the help of Lieutenant Willis Henshaw and the men of Scottsboro's unit of the National Guard.⁴⁵

A devastating tornado hit Scottsboro on February 18, 1956. Only one person was injured but property damage in Scottsboro was estimated at \$750,000. The American Red Cross ordered a disaster relief office opened in the city. A preliminary estimate by the Red Cross showed that 521 families had been affected in Alabama, and parts of Georgia and Tennessee. The heaviest individual storm damage in Scottsboro was the total destruction of the Bamatuft Bedsprad factory.⁴⁶

Scottsboro's municipal elections and tenure of offices of the mayor and city council were revised by a Local Bill created by the 1955 Alabama legislature. The act was in effect at the September 17, 1956, municipal election of Scottsboro. The mayor would be elected for one four-year term and one member of the city council would be

⁴⁴ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (August 2, 1955), p. 1.

⁴⁵ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (March, 1955), 1.

⁴⁶ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (February 21, 1956), p. 1.



Scottsboro Street scene in the early 1950's

elected for a four-year term. Four other members of the council would be elected for two-year terms.⁴⁷ This election was a record vote for Scottsboro with 1048 ballots cast. John T. Reid was elected mayor and Harold Pierce, Bradford Shelton, Robert Shook, Benard Cabiness, and Lee Bishop were elected to council positions.

In 1955, the Jackson County Board of Revenue headed by Roy D. Gist made application for the erection of a Jackson County Health Center in Scottsboro. The project was later turned over to the Jackson County Hospital Board. Six bids were received by the board on June 27, 1957, for the construction of the building. All bids were rejected because the lowest of the bids (\$84,937) was only a few dollars less than the entire amount allocated by the Hill-Burton Act. Several months later the Wills and McMichen Construction Company of Ft. Payne, Ala-

⁴⁷ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (June 28, 1956), p. 1.

bama, was given the contract for the building. The Jackson County Health Center was completed in April, 1959, and was dedicated on May 3, 1959.⁴⁸

On April 20, 1959, an advisory election was held in Scottsboro for the purpose of permitting or denying the city council to proceed in negotiations to secure water for the city from the Tennessee River. The city voted in favor of the plan by a vote of 242 to 5. Scottsboro had been securing water from an inadequate water system which was installed in 1913. Prior to 1953, the only source of the city water supply was from five small mountain streams. The water was pumped into the water system for purification and distribution. In 1953, two wells were drilled in order to increase the city's diminishing water supply. Only one of these wells could be used because of the high gaseous and mineral content of the water. With the assistance of the United States Geological Survey Department four more wells were drilled in 1957 in northeastern Scottsboro. The best of these wells produced only twenty gallons per minute. Two additional, and just as unsuccessful wells, were drilled in southeastern Scottsboro in 1958. After the citizens overwhelmingly approved, Mayor John T. Reid and the city council began taking action by establishing a Water Supply Board. The board, consisting of O. L. Chambers, chairman; Rudolph Jones and John C. Harris, would be incorporated and would issue bonds and supervise construction and operation of the new facility. The board would sell water to the Scottsboro Water Board for distribution.⁴⁹ Bids were let for the \$800,000 project on December 1, 1959. Construction began several weeks afterwards by Dethlefs and Hannon of Anniston, Alabama, and was completed in March, 1961. Scottsboro began receiving water from the Tennessee River in April,

1961. R. A. Smith was placed in charge of the plant, and James Starnes was selected as superintendent of the water system.

In 1959 merchants found in the business directory included the Scottsboro Shoe Store, owned by Leroy D. Gist and Jack O. Broome, Davis and Manning Clothing Store, McCamy Drugs, Woodall's Clothing Store, Darwin's Store, and Chambers' Store. Lawyers in 1959 not previously mentioned were H. R. Campbell, W. Loy Campbell, Joe M. Dawson, Andy Hamlet, Jr., Joseph A. Lee, James S. McGinty, and John B. Tally.

The Community Development Foundation of Scottsboro, headed by Lee Bishop announced in January, 1960, that Scottsboro was eligible to receive a \$15,000 grant toward construction of an airport. The grant stipulated that local sources would have to match the allocated sum either by cash or improvements in the airport property.⁵⁰ Mayor John T. Reid announced on May 19, 1960, that Scottsboro would receive an airport. The announcement was made after the city purchased the Word Airport and a small amount of surrounding property to comply with the stipulations of the grant. The airport would have a runway 3,100 feet long and eighty feet wide with ample space provided for parking.

An announcement was released on June 1, 1960, that the Community Facilities Administration had approved a loan of \$1,300,000 for the construction of a natural gas transmission and distribution system. Natural gas was turned on in Scottsboro on August 17, 1961.⁵¹

Construction was completed in September, 1960 on forty units of low-rent housing for Scottsboro. The project was completed under the direction of the Scottsboro Housing Authority headed by Carey Beddingfield.

Plans for a \$300,000 thirty-bed nursing home to be

⁴⁸ *Progressive Age*, (May, 1959), 1.

⁴⁹ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (March 17, 1959), p. 1.

⁵⁰ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (January 26, 1960), p. 1.

⁵¹ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (August, 1961), 1.

erected adjacent to the Jackson County Hospital in Scottsboro was approved by the federal and state governments in January, 1963. The project was financed by a \$200,000 grant from the federal government under the Hill-Burton Act, a \$49,000 grant from the state of Alabama, and \$50,000 raised by the Jackson County Hospital Board.

The largest municipal building program in the history of Scottsboro got into full swing in May, 1963. A new municipal building, a new public library, a new fire station, and a \$660,000 renovation and expansion program of the city's sewage system were included in the one million-dollar building program. The construction was made possible by federal grants allocated to Scottsboro under the Accelerated Public Works Acts. The funds were made available to various cities to stimulate jobs for the unemployed. The municipal building program first began taking shape in 1960 when E.K. Caldwell, a Scottsboro native but residing in Tyler, Texas, donated to the city of Scottsboro approximately \$300,000 in land to be used for public buildings and parks. Utilizing the land as its major portion of construction cost, the city applied for and received federal funds to commence the building program. All three of the new buildings were designed by Brown Engineering Company of Huntsville, Alabama. A construction contract was awarded the Wills and McMichen Company of Ft. Payne, Alabama.⁵² The new library was completed at a cost of approximately \$74,400 and contained a space for forty thousand volumes. The municipal building and fire station were constructed under one contract at a cost of approximately \$317,000.

On May 26, 1964, bids were let for the construction of eighty units of low-rent housing in Scottsboro. The

⁵² Jackson County files, Department of Archives and History Montgomery, Alabama.

project was made possible by a loan of \$979,333 granted by the Public Housing Administration in 1962. The plans called for the construction of forty-six regular units, sixteen units for elderly citizens, fourteen regular colored units, and four units for elderly colored citizens. All bids were rejected by the Atlanta regional housing office after the apparent low bidder, Arnov Construction Company of Montgomery, Alabama, filed an affidavit stating an error had been made by its estimators in calculating the construction cost.⁵³ Bids were reopened for the project on June 23, 1964. Construction was completed in 1965 at a cost of approximately \$1,088,148.

A \$200,000 addition to the Scottsboro post office was completed in December, 1964. The addition included the construction of a new mail room which added about 50 per cent more floor space to the building. Also included were a new heating and air conditioning system, filing cabinets, and new post office boxes.

In July, 1965, a study began on converting a new convict camp near Scottsboro into a tuberculosis sanitarium. The new camp was left vacant after all state convicts were removed from Jackson County because of the alleged kidnap-murder of a twenty-one year old white housewife of Sand Mountain by one of Camp Scottsboro's inmates, Johnny D. Beecher. In November, 1965, the Jackson County Hospital Board announced that funds to maintain the proposed hospital could not be secured and that until the Alabama Legislature voted to increase the per diem allowance for tubercular patients or until a means is found to finance operations the proposed tubercular sanitarium would not be practical.⁵⁴

In 1966 construction was underway on Scottsboro's largest industry, the Revere Copper and Brass Company, the new Scottsboro High School, and plans were being

⁵³ *Sentinel-Age*, (June, 1964), 1.

⁵⁴ *Sentinel-Age*, (November, 1965), 1.

formulated for an approximate one million-dollar addition to the Jackson County courthouse.

In September, 1967, a federal grant of \$426,000 was approved for Scottsboro to expand its water system. The grant, under the Housing and Urban Development Act of 1965, was sought by Scottsboro officials because new and expanded industry had made it necessary to increase the city's water supply. The project included increasing the capacity of water treatment from two million to four million gallons per day and construction of a ground storage tank and water distribution and transmission lines. Plans were finalized in September, 1968, for a \$2,500,000 bond issue to be used toward the erection of a new water plant in Scottsboro which would have a capacity of eight million gallons per day.

Scottsboro physicians in 1968 were Dr. M. H. Lynch, Dr. A. Carl Collins, who along with Dr. E. Julian Hodges established the Scottsboro Clinic in September, 1949;⁵⁵ Dr. Ingram Bankston, who established the Bankston's Clinic in October, 1952;⁵⁶ Dr. Durwood Hodges, who established the Hodges' Clinic in 1958; Dr. Grady H. Jones, who along with Dr. E. Julian Hodges established the Hodges-Jones Clinic in 1967;⁵⁷ Dr. E. L. Trammell, Dr. Joe G. Cromeans, and Dr. Janice Hodges Jones. Dentists located in Scottsboro in 1968 were Drs. Ralph Shepard, Paul Dawson, H. T. Foster, and Fred Sanders. Lawyers located in Scottsboro during this year not previously mentioned were Robert Thomas, Jack Livingston, H. T. Armstrong, Jr., and Morgan Weeks.

In September, 1968, Glen Berry, Executive Director of the Scottsboro Housing Authority, announced that a loan of \$1,936,505 had been approved by the Department of

⁵⁵ *Progressive Age*, (September 6, 1949), p. 1.

⁵⁶ *Jackson County Sentinel*, (August, 1952), 1.

⁵⁷ *Sentinel-Age*, (September, 1967), 1.

Housing and Urban Development for the construction of 130 units of low-rent housing in Scottsboro.⁵⁸

CONCLUSION PART ONE

Scottsboro is commonly known as "The Friendly City," and when its many advantages are considered it seems to be justly named. Nowhere has nature been more bountiful in gifts of location, climate and beauty. It is true that the development of Scottsboro has only begun. With a cosmopolitan citizenship of farsighted and enterprising men and women, it is impossible for anyone to envision the inevitably great attainments of the future. It has been a long road from the small village of "Sage Town" to the modern city of the present, but the achievements lying ahead will be in even greater proportion, and those fortunate enough to live here will find themselves participants in that greatest of all romances—determining a destiny.

⁵⁸ *Sentinel-Age*, (September, 1968), 1.

Part II

SCOTTSBORO'S GREATEST COURT TRIALS

THE TRIPLE HANGING
August 1, 1884

THE SCOTTSBORO CASE
March 25, 1931

CHAPTER XVI

The Triple Hanging

August 1, 1884

In 1856 Henry Porter and family moved from New England into Alabama. Mr. Porter, a victim of a lingering disease, came to the mountains of Jackson County to spend the last years of his life in quiet solitude. After a few months stay in "High Jackson" Mr. Porter's condition began to improve, and he gained a new lease on life. He and Mrs. Porter purchased a tract of land and built a beautiful home overlooking the Tennessee River, not far from Bridgeport on Sand Mountain, now known as Porter's Bluff. Here Mr. and Mrs. Porter, Miss Sue Standish, Mrs. Porter's sister, a Mrs. Chubbuck, and two small girls, Hattie Large and Mary Ramsey, whom they were raising and educating, were living a quiet and peaceful life, beloved and respected by all that knew them.

On Monday evening, March 25, 1883, the occupants of the Porter home were startled at the sound of gun fire just outside the house. Looking outside they saw three or four men emerge from the thick pines and walk

toward the house. The men continued firing; one shot passed through the front door and was quickly followed by other shots. The men entered the Porter home and demanded five hundred dollars from Mr. Porter. When he was unable to meet the demand the men became enraged. They refused to let the Porters, the ladies or the little girls leave the house, and then set it on fire by igniting a bed saturated with coal oil. Some of the members of the house tried to get trunks containing valuable family belongings out of the burning house. One of the little girls started out of the house with a few of her belongings, when Asbury Hughes threw a stone at her, made her drop her bundle, and attempted to drive her back into the burning house.

The following article was taken from the *Scottsboro Citizen*, March 25, 1883, concerning the Porter house burning. As the reader will discover the "power of the pen" has been drastically liberalized.

AN OUTRAGE

"Last Monday night four masked men went to the residence of Mr. Porter, who lives on Porter's Bluff, near Carpenter, and presented revolvers at the inmates of the house demanding money which they thought Mr. Porter had. On failing to get any money, the house was fired by two of the scoundrels, and everything, including the wearing apparel was burned. The miscreants then became frightened and left. This is the most dastardly act ever perpetrated in Jackson County, and it is to be hoped the rascals will be caught.

Mr. Porter, we learn, keeps his money in the bank, and never had any in the house to amount to anything. We learn that the people of Carpenter are thoroughly aroused and are searching the country with blood-hounds. Mr. Porter has the sympathy of every person in Jackson County, and every effort will be made to capture the den

of thieves who are said to be prowling around in that end of the country. We are opposed to lynch law on the general principles, but the brutish fiends who committed this diabolical deed, should, if captured receive the severest penalty of the law."

Shortly after the Porter's home was destroyed Col. A. Snodgrass, editor of the *Jackson County Herald*, started the "Porter Fund," to which Jackson County citizens gave freely to aid the Porter family.

On or about the second day after the crime was committed, Capt. Bill Glover arrested John Grayson, George and Asbury Hughes and sent them to Scottsboro to be held on suspicion of the Porter house burning. Grayson was captured at Bass, and the Hughes brothers were captured under a house at Shellmound. Grayson, age thirty-nine, was the stepfather of the Hughes brothers. The three men admitted stealing some of Mr. Porter's stored meat from his meathouse a few nights before the burning, but emphatically denied burning the house.

On April 9 and 10, 1883, John Grayson, George and Asbury Hughes were called for a preliminary trial in Bridgeport, Alabama. All three of the men were convicted of arson in the first degree. Three of the residents of the Porter home positively identified Asbury Hughes as being one of the men who entered their home. They could not make a positive identification of the other two men but felt satisfied they were present during the burning. A large crowd was present in Bridgeport during this trial and much excitement prevailed throughout its entirety. The trial was conducted before Esquires M.P. Brown and Thomas J. Scruggs. Tuesday night immediately following the trial, the prisoners were brought back to Scottsboro jail in default of \$5,000 bond.¹

¹ *Alabama Herald*, (April, 1883), p. 3.

George Smith was a native of Jackson County, about twenty-nine years old, and was the last to be captured on suspicion of the Porter house burning. He was shot and apprehended near Carpenter, Alabama on April 27, 1883, and was immediately delivered to authorities in Dade County, Georgia, where there was a reward of \$500 offered for him by the state of Georgia for the murder of Lum Street which had occurred about two years before. At this time the state of Tennessee had issued a warrant for Smith's arrest in connection with the murder of a revenue officer in that state. Smith later escaped the Trenton jail with outside help but was shortly recaptured in Jasper. Smith, knowing that capture was inevitable because of the extensive man hunt being launched for him, married a young girl to keep her from being a witness against him. It was ironic that Smith's recapture came when he was having his marriage legally recorded in Jasper.

Grayson, the Hughes brothers, and George Smith were indicted on charges of arson and ordered to stand trial on June 14, 1883.

On the first day of the trial after a jury had already been empanelled by the state and defense, Solicitor Jones began to read the indictment against the four men and, to his surprise, especially since he had written it, an important word was missing which rendered the indictment defective. The prisoners were then carried back to the Scottsboro jail to await an indictment by the next grand jury.²

In June, 1884, John Grayson, George and Asbury Hughes, and George Smith went on trial at the spring term of the circuit court of Jackson County on indictments of arson. The counsel for the defense were Gen. L.P. Walker of Huntsville, Mr. Allen of Rhea County, Tennessee, Judge Haralson of DeKalb County, R.C. Hunt

and Judge Coulson of Scottsboro. The state was represented by Hon. J.E. Brown of Scottsboro, Capt. L.W. Day of Huntsville, and Solicitor Jones. Hon. H.C. Speake served as the trial judge. All four of the accused men protested their innocence throughout the trial.

The jury returned a verdict of guilty for all four of the accused. Judge Speake formally pronounced the death penalty upon George Smith, George and Asbury Hughes by hanging and set August 1, 1884, as the date of execution. The jury requested leniency toward John Grayson, and he was sentenced to life imprisonment. When the verdict was read, Judge Speake polled the jury and called up each prisoner separately to sentence him. The defendants exhibited a marked degree of indifference and all made denials of the whole matter.³

When George Hughes was asked why sentence should not be pronounced he said, "The whole Porter lay-out has lied," then turned to the judge and said, "go on with your talk."⁴

Just as Asbury Hughes was leaving the court-room, he turned to Judge Speake and said, "Judge, I am going to be hung now, and I don't get enough to eat. I want you to see that I get enough before I die."⁵

The defendants took an appeal to the Alabama Supreme Court, which affirmed the decision of the lower court and notified the sheriff by telegraph. The conviction of the four men drew great interest and excitement from the citizens of Scottsboro and Jackson County and in many instances trouble was narrowly averted.

People began gathering in Scottsboro days before the execution, and they continued to arrive until the last hour. On the date of execution an estimated 3,000 persons had surrounded the jail forcing Sheriff Thomas J.

² "The Death Drop", *The Weekly Iron Age*, (Birmingham, Ala. Aug. 1, 1884), p. 1.

⁴ *Ibid.*

⁵ *Ibid.*

² *Alabama Herald*, (June, 1883), p. 3.

Robinson to call in 150 well armed men to quell any disturbance that might occur. Mixed feelings were prevalent in Scottsboro and tempers flared. Some people believed the three men guilty and their sentences justified. Some believed them innocent, and many others thought their sentences too severe. Many of the citizens expected Governor O'Neal to grant a short respite and postpone the hanging because of the extreme youth of George and Asbury Hughes, about twenty and twenty-one years old, respectively. The last resort was taken by the Hon. J.E. Brown, one of the prosecutors of the four men. He wired the governor and asked him to grant a stay of execution. The governor refused the stay and the three began to make preparations for death.

All three requested to be baptized by immersion, so at 11 o'clock A.M. the Rev. J.J. Beeson, of the Baptist church in Scottsboro, immersed them all in a bath tub in a room adjoining the cells; Smith first, George Hughes second and Asbury Hughes last. The Hughes brothers showed very little change of feeling, and in a few moments asked for a chew of tobacco and a cigar. At the request of the prisoners the sacrament was administered at 12 o'clock noon. This was the only time Asbury Hughes showed any feeling. He wept bitterly but said nothing.⁶

While these scenes were going on in the jail, the crowd outside became very restless and made frequent demands to permit the prisoners to speak. The sheriff first brought George Hughes to the window. He spoke to the crowd with great earnestness, saying: "Gentlemen, I want to call your attention to some facts. I have been treated badly. I have been convicted and am innocent. If you hang me, you hang an innocent man. I was a quarter of a mile below Shellmount the night of the burning. I hope the people of Jackson County will never hang another innocent man. I hope you all will meet me in heaven."

⁶ *Ibid.*

George Smith spoke next and said: "I want to say that I have got to die today but am innocent. I have done some things but didn't do this. You must live religiously and do right. Goodbye." Asbury Hughes said: "Gentlemen, I am going to die, but I will tell the truth and God is my witness. I am innocent of the Porter house burning. I advise all young men to stay home and not go out at night. This is all I have to say."⁷

In an interview with a reporter from the *Weekly Iron Age*, a Birmingham newspaper, Smith said, "I am glad to see you, I want you to tell the world I am innocent. I want you to tell all I ever did. I killed Lum Street in Georgia, but it was in self-defense. I never stole anything in my life except watermelons. I was accused of helping to kill revenue officer Davis, but I was not in Tennessee at the time."⁸

All three of the men were to be hanged on one gallows with three cross beams. The gallows was located adjoining the wall of the county jail and was enclosed inside a fence sixteen feet high in order for the hanging to be entirely private.

At 12:30 P.M. the procession formed outside the jail for the walk to the gallows. Two Scottsboro ministers went on the scaffold first, followed by members of the press. Sheriff Robinson came next, followed by the prisoners, each between two deputies.

All were seated on benches, when the Rev. F.J. Tyler read the 51st Psalm; then at the prisoners' request the 221st hymn was sung, commencing with "There is a Fountain Filled with Blood." Smith wept bitterly during the singing. The Hughes brothers were a little nervous, but looked on with stolid indifference. Rev. C.B. Sanders then offered a prayer. The crowd around the jail was becoming very restless. Many of them surged up to the

⁷ *Ibid.*

⁸ *Ibid.*

fence and yelled, "Tear down the enclosure; we want to see the law carried out." The guards formed in line with guns presented. The prisoners' faces became radiant with hope and George Hughes jumped up from the bench and attempted to get off the scaffold. A witness to the scene writes, "It seemed for ten minutes as if the guards would have to fire or be overpowered." "Some of the mob wanted to see the hanging and others wanted to see the prisoners. Rev. L.F. White and Judge John B. Tally, two of Scottsboro's most prominent men, addressed the crowd. Judge Tally reminded the people that by Alabama law hangings were to be conducted in private. About this time Smith's wife rushed upon the scaffold and threw her arms around her husband. She was immediately led away by a guard and the nooses were adjusted. Smith seemed badly scared but said nothing. The Hughes brothers were both stolidly calm. Asbury said, "You ought to turn Grayson loose. He was not there." They would say nothing more and deputy Sheriff John C. Johnson cut the rope at 1:08 P.M. Dr. Rorex pronounced Smith dead at 1:08 P.M., Dr. Horton, Asbury Hughes at 1:21 P.M. and Dr. Mahals, George Hughes at 1:22 P.M."⁹

This is the first instance of a white man's being executed for arson in Alabama. The trial and hanging showed its influence in the next general election in the county and, as a result, the regular Democratic ticket was defeated by the Independents.

⁹ *Ibid.*

¹⁰ *Ibid.*

Chapter XVII

The Scottsboro Case

March 25, 1931

The court trials that have been held in Scottsboro have fluctuated from one extreme to the other, one extreme dealing with cases minor in nature, others to the major extreme concerning arson, rape, and murder.

It is this author's firm belief that no city in the world has been more grossly misrepresented than Scottsboro. A great majority of the major court trials that have been held in Scottsboro have concerned citizens from other cities, other counties, and in many cases, other states. When crimes are committed in Jackson County, however, it becomes the duty of the citizens of this county to judge the person or persons involved.

Without a doubt the Scottsboro trials were and still are among the most controversial of our modern day's judicial system. It would indeed be a sad situation if the younger generations and following generations of Scottsboro and Jackson County were not informed of a true account of this case before they seek information on their own. The author shudders at the thought of the informa-

tion they would find, especially in such texts as *The Scottsboro Boy* and other biased materials which can be found in city and university libraries throughout the nation.

In the past, writers have taken the facts of this case and twisted them to express their own views whether it be pro or con. By researching in books, newspapers, and personal comments from both white and Negro, this author has searched diligently to find each minute particle of information that is pertinent to this case. The original testimony of the Scottsboro trials has been reproduced just as it appears in the records of the court. It is the sole purpose of the author to bring to the people of Scottsboro and Jackson County a true and unbiased account of the details that pertain to this case. In order for the reader to form his own opinion the information has been taken directly from the different sources available. These sources are listed as used.

White girls involved were Victoria Price and Ruby Bates both of Huntsville, Alabama, ages nineteen and seventeen, respectively. White boys involved were John Gleason, John Ferguson, Roy Thurman, Lindsey and Odell Gladwell, Lester Carter, and Orville Gilley.

Negroes involved were Ozie Powell, Charles Weems, Clarence Norris, Olen Montgomery, Roy and Andy Wright, Eugene Williams, Haywood Patterson, and Willie Roberson.

First accounts of the story were taken from the *Jackson County Sentinel*, a Scottsboro newspaper, for the following reason: Attorneys for the Negroes, on the first day of the trial, filed a plea for a change of venue claiming that articles in the *Jackson County Sentinel* were injurious to the defendants due to preconceived opinions. The plea was denied by the court. The following material is presented in order that the newspaper articles may be judged by the reader himself: from the *Jackson County*

Sentinel, March 26, 1931. "On March 25, 1931, according to the general story told by both the girls and white boys, the two girls and seven white boys were in a gondola car (coal car) which had about two feet of gravel in the bottom of it. They were 'beating' their way to Huntsville from Chattanooga. When the fast freight pulled away from the coal chute west of Stevenson, the nine Negroes and maybe one or two more jumped down in the car and attacked them, the Negroes showing a pistol and knives. Several of the smaller white boys were bodily thrown over the gondola sides and the fight was soon left to only three or four white men and they fought until one by one the black brutes overpowered them and threw them over the side of the car. One white boy (Gilley) was struck over the head with a pistol and left in the corner for dead, but he roused up and found a knife held at his throat by two Negroes who told him they intended to kill him. While some of the Negroes held the two white girls, others of the fiends raped them, holding knives at their throats and beating them when they struggled.

"The first white boy thrown from the train struggled his way back to Stevenson and gave the alarm, but the fast freight had already passed Scottsboro and word was flashed to Paint Rock, where Deputy Sheriff Latham of Trenton, who happened to be in the Paint Rock area, quickly formed a big posse of heavily armed citizens and they lined up on both sides of the railroad and stopped the train and got every Negro brute as he dropped from the cars.

"The white girls were found in the car in a terrible condition mentally and physically after their unspeakable experience at the hands of the black brutes. They were hurried to Scottsboro and given medical attention by Dr. M.H. Lynch and Dr. R.R. Bridges.

"The Negroes were lined up at Paint Rock and Sheriff Wann and the posse brought all nine of them to Scottsboro where they were identified by the two girls and all the white boys.

"A great crowd gathered at the jail and it was thought that the prisoners were being carried to Huntsville for safekeeping, but the sheriff changed his mind. Mayor Snodgrass and other local leaders addressed the threatening crowd. He plead for peace and for the law to take its course. After an hour or two the crowd dispersed and all was quiet.

"As a precautionary measure Gov. Miller had been asked to send troops to Scottsboro and Mayor Joe Starnes of Guntersville, with ten other officers, commanding Alabama National Guard companies E.F. and G, arrived within less than three hours' notice from the time his men were called. The soldiers relieved the sheriff and many of his deputies who had been on watch throughout the night, and all was quiet.

"Today it was decided to send the Negroes to Gadsden and the National Guard will escort them to that city, also escort them back to Scottsboro for arraignment and trial.

"This crime, the news of which was flashed around the whole country as a 'first' Associated Press story, stands without parallel in crime history. Nine Negroes charged with rape, all of them being seen by three white eye-witnesses in open daylight, and this heinous attack following an assault on and attempt to murder the seven white boys who tried to protect the girls."

SPECIAL TERM OF COURT CALLED FOR APRIL 6TH

"Circuit Judge Alfred E. Hawkins and Solicitor Bailey arrived in Scottsboro Thursday morning and immediately went into conference regarding a special term of the Grand Jury and Circuit Court.

"The Grand Jury was summoned to reconvene next Monday, March 30, and the Circuit Court to reconvene the Monday following, April, 6. County court has been postponed to the first Monday in May. All members of the present grand jury are given notice to please be at the courthouse next Monday morning, the convening of the jury at about 10:00. This jury consists of J.H. Ragsdale, foreman; Charles Morgan, James H. Rodgers, J.H. Cox, G.W. Minton, George Mason, Noah Manning, J.M. Tidwell, A.E. Chambliss, John G. Hicks, Robert E. Hall, Raymond Hodges, C.D. Paul, and Walter Berry.

"According to legal procedure in a case of this grave nature it is necessary to allow certain time to elapse for legal procedure between indictment and trial. Many citizens had hoped to get a speedier trial even than this date set, but under the law it is properly set and we feel sure that Jackson County people will accept this verdict and be a part in keeping peace in this time when it is hard to be law-abiding."

From the *Jackson County Sentinel*, April 2, 1931: "Negroes indicted on charges of rape. Grand Jury finds twenty indictments against blacks charged with rape of two white girls on train. Negroes plead not guilty to most serious charges in legal history of the county. Trial set for next Monday at Scottsboro; and one-hundred jurors summoned to try case; troops form constant guard to alleged rapists.

"Surrounded by a cordon of soldiers bristling with automatic rifles, pistols and riot guns, nine Negro men stood up in the Jackson County courthouse last Tuesday morning and were indicted on the most serious charges known on the statute books of Alabama—rape. The Negroes were—Haywood Patterson, Eugene Williams, Charlie Weems, Roy Wright, Ozie Powell, Willie Rober-son, Andy Wright, Olen Montgomery and Clarence Nor- ris, all of whom plead not guilty to the charges of having

raped Victoria Price and Ruby Bates, two white girls.

"The trial of the Negroes is set for next Monday, April 6th, in the special term of Jackson County Circuit Court. Judge Hawkins has drawn one-hundred regular and special jurors to appear for service. We are informed the state will make efforts to try all the Negroes at the same time under one indictment; if this is accomplished the matter will be brief. If it becomes necessary to try each defendant separately, it will take hundreds of jurors and many day's court time.

"Major Joe Starnes of the Alabama National Guard stated that Monday he expected to bring at least one-hundred picked men for escort and guard duty on next Monday when the nine Negroes charged with rape are brought here from Gadsden to be tried in the Jackson County Circuit Court."

THE SCOTTSBORO TRIALS

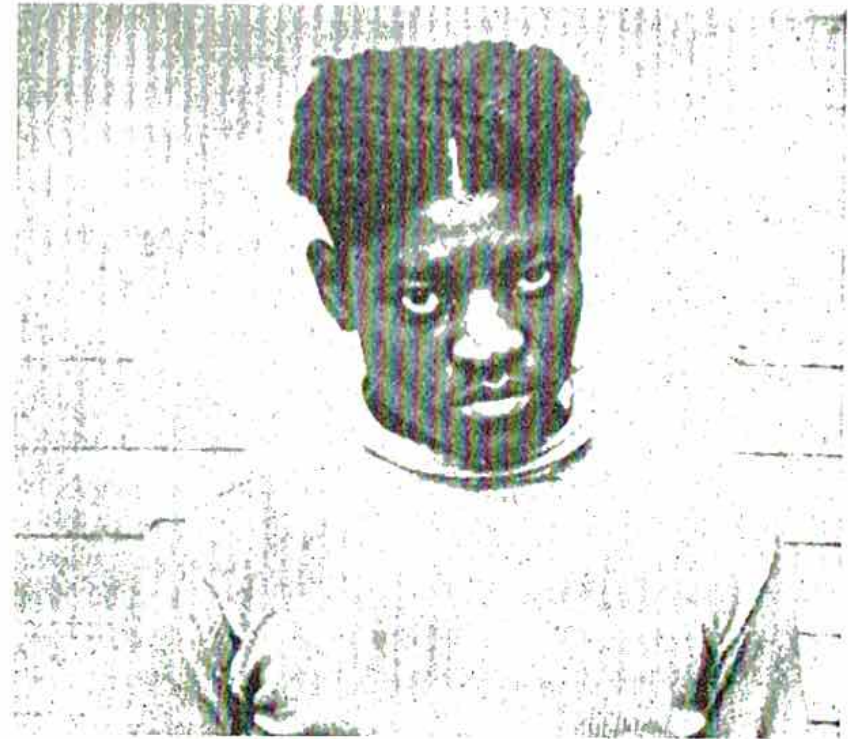
On April 6, 1931, the nine Negroes were brought into Scottsboro to stand trial on charges of rape. Attorneys for the defense were Steven Roddy, a well known Chatanooga attorney and Milo Moody of Scottsboro. The prosecution consisted of Circuit Solicitor Bailey, County Solicitor John K. Thompson and John F. Proctor.

The following is the original testimony of the two white girls, Victoria Price and Ruby Bates, and six of the nine Negroes, Haywood Patterson, Roy Wright, Andy Wright, Eugene Williams, Olen Montgomery, and Ozie Powell. This testimony given at the trial of Haywood Patterson is herewith reproduced just as it appears in the records of the court:

Victoria Price, a witness for the State, being first duly sworn, testified:

Direct Examination:

My name is Victoria Price: I live at Huntsville, Alabama. On or about the 25th of March, 1931, I was on a



Haywood Patterson

Most controversial of the nine Negroes. Four juries found him guilty.

freight train traveling through this county from Stevenson, Alabama, to Paint Rock, Alabama. Ruby Bates, another woman, was with me. I saw this defendant, Haywood Patterson; I saw him come over the top of the train. At that time I was in a gondola car. When I first saw the defendant come over the top of it, the train had just left out of Stevenson about ten minutes; that was after it had left out of Stevenson about ten minutes. The train was traveling towards Scottsboro, in this County. There were eleven more colored men with the defendant when he came over the top of the train. I stated that I was riding in a gondola car. There were Ruby Bates and seven white boys in the car with me. When these colored men came over the top of the car, this defendant told these white

boys to get down, to unload. There were twelve of those Negroes, as I stated. After that time, they commenced knocking the white boys off and shot a time or two. The defendant was among them.

In that fight, I saw this defendant knock a boy in the head with a gun, a .38 pistol. I saw him do something else in that fight with the white boys. He put his hands on me and had sexual intercourse with me there in that car; that occurred while the train was running this side of Stevenson, in this County. Others there had hold of me while he had intercourse with me, but I do not know their names; that little one sitting over yonder (indicating) had hold of me while the defendant was having sexual intercourse with me, and that one over yonder (indicating); both of them held me while he ravished me. The defendant was in that bunch there and he helped to take my clothes off. He had a knife and a gun, and I don't know what all, and he was cursing them and calling them all sorts of names and everything. I got off of the train in Paint Rock, Alabama. This defendant was on the train when I got off there. Those twelve Negroes were not on there at the time I got off, but nine of them were on there.

When the train stopped at Paint Rock, I crawled up by the side of the gondola and finished getting my clothes fixed up and started to get off of the train and got next to the bottom step and fell off; that was after he had had intercourse with me, that he sat down on my overalls. The overalls were then off of me and were about a foot or a foot and a half from me at that time. After I had gotten off of the gondola car, when I came to myself, I was sitting at a store and the doctor was there and I left there and came to the jail. The store at which I was when I came to myself is at Paint Rock, Alabama, in this County. I came to the jail at Scottsboro.

After I came to Scottsboro, the doctor made an examination of me while another doctor was present, but only one made the examination. It was about an hour and a half, somewhere along there, after I got off the train at Paint Rock before this doctor made the examination of me here in Scottsboro; it was about an hour and a half; I will not be positive of the time.

Cross Examination:

I do not know what county this is. I do not know where the county line is. I suppose that Paint Rock is in the same county as Scottsboro; I reckon it is; I don't know anything about that. I have not been living around here. I was afraid when I saw the Negroes coming over the top of that car. I screamed and cried out when I saw them coming over the car. They had pistols and knives out; two of them had pistols. I counted them as they came into that car and counted two pistols and all of them had knives but two. They had their knives out and open. They came up there and shot over the gondola where we were and said, 'unload'. All of them did not have pistols; I said that two of them had pistols; it looked like all of them had knives; I never saw the like in my life. The knives were open.

They came down there and told the boys to "unload," and Ruby Bates and I started to get off the train and they grabbed us. I was grabbed by that one over there (indicating), that black one, the big one. I know how they came over the top of the car; the big one came first and the others followed him, one right after the other. This defendant here was the second one to come into the car. There is a third one (indicating) to come into the car, that one over there at the left. The fourth one was that one sitting right over yonder (indicating). I know there were four of them came in there and they just stood there knocking the white boys off and the rest of them just came and jumped in there. They began to jump two

at a time and you couldn't tell who they were. I know four of them, because I was standing up there in the corner. Ruby Bates and I were standing up there in the corner looking at them.

I did not ask the boys whether any of them were cut with the knives these Negroes had. All the colored boys had knives, and these knives were opened. I did not examine the knives to see whether they were long-bladed knives or not, but I saw the knives. I did not say that everyone of the Negroes had knives; I said I saw knives on them and it looked like pretty well all of them had knives. They had two pistols. These two that had pistols also had knives, because one of them held a knife on me. He put the pistol in his pocket or did something with it after he threw me down in the car. I was very much excited at the time. Six of them had intercourse with me. I know which one had intercourse with me first; I know the second one that had intercourse with me. None of the boys had intercourse with me twice. I have made no statement to the newspaper men or to the National Guardsmen or others that some of the men had intercourse with me two or three times; I have not made such a statement. They wanted to, but I did not say they did it; I said they wanted to and they would have if the train had not stopped, I guess. There were twelve of those boys and only six had intercourse with me. I did have intercourse with six of them, and six with the other girl.

I can tell you that all six had intercourse with me, but as far as picking out each one that came, one at a time that is pretty hard to do; I could not undertake to pick them out from the first to the sixth one; I had seen some of these Negroes before; I had seen two of them before in Huntsville but did not know them. I do not believe that I had ever seen this defendant before, not until that day. I have seen these defendants since I got off the train at Paint Rock; I have seen them once or twice over there at

the jail. I have not talked to them; I had no business to talk with them. I don't associate with them. I was hurt, I was not well and was pretty sick. I have been married; I have been married twice. Both of my husbands are not now living; one of them is dead.

Counsel for the defendant asked the question:

Q. Are you divorced?

The State objected to the question, which objection was sustained by the court, to which ruling the defendant duly and legally reserved an exception.

The witness (continuing); I left Huntsville on Tuesday, the day before I came back. The other young lady in this case with me left Huntsville with me. We left on a freight train and rode to Chattanooga. We got off of the train there when it stopped. I could not tell you the name of the place where it stopped, but it was there pretty close to the water tank: it was right there in the Chattanooga yards. I was in overalls then. I was not in company with the white boys on the train coming to Chattanooga: we were by ourselves. There were no white boys in the car with us going to Chattanooga with us. I stayed all night in Chattanooga. I know where I stayed there; I stayed at Mrs. Kelly Brochie's; I do not know how you spell her name; I do not write good and I have not asked her how it was spelled. I had known her four years. I had known her in Huntsville. She had lived in Chattanooga a pretty good while. She lived on Seventh street, but I do not know the number of her house. I did not notice whether Seventh Street runs east and west or north or south. I did not pay any attention to that; it was pretty close to town, the business section; it was four or five blocks off the business streets. I walked to her home. I did not know the house when I saw it. A boy there showed us where the house was. I do not know who the boy was. We met him on the street, on the sidewalk in Chattanooga; I did not know the boy; I butted into him

and asked him where she lived, and he happened to know her. He said he had lived there all his life. He did not take us to where she lived, but showed us there. He did not walk with us or accompany us any part of the way. He told me to go on down that street and when I got to the fourth house to go in. All I know is that it was on Seventh street; it was not a storehouse, but was close in to the town section. The mill is not out in the country. I do not know the name of the mill there; that is a mill where I applied for work. I applied for the factory mill. Seventh Street is out close to the factory mill. The factory plants are not a mile or more from the mill house, I do not reckon; I have never measured the distance. I applied for work at two places. I left Chattanooga the next morning when the freight train pulled out.

This woman with whom I stayed went to the mill with me. The white boys were on the train when I got on. I had never seen any of them before that time. I had not seen any on the train the day before when I went up there. I told you we went by ourselves. I think that I had seen two of the Negroes who came into the gondola before that time, but I did not know them. I did not scream or raise my voice or draw my knife when I saw these Negroes coming over with open knives and pistols; I fought with them, I tussled with one of them, with the one sitting right there (indicating), and he smacked me. It took three of them to get my clothes off, and they just paired off and six of them had intercourse with me and six with the other girl. I do not know anything about this section around Paint Rock or this place through here, but the train was pretty close to Paint Rock when the last one got through having intercourse. I was going from Chattanooga to my home at Huntsville; I did not have any other place to go. I have worked in the mills at Huntsville for eleven years. I live at Huntsville; my mother lives there. I have known the other girl about two years. She has worked in the mill a little over a year.

Counsel for defendant asked the question:

Q. Did you ever practice prostitution?

The State objected to the question, which objection was sustained by the court, to which ruling the defendant duly and legally reserved an exception.

The witness (continuing): I don't know what you are talking about. I do not know what prostitution means. I have not made it a practice to have intercourse with other men.

Counsel for defendant asked the question:

Q. Never did?

The State objected to the question, which objection was sustained by the court, to which ruling the defendant duly and legally reserved an exception.

The witness (continuing): I have not had intercourse with any other white man but my husband; I want you to distinctly understand that.

Re-Direct Examination:

I went to Chattanooga looking for work. One of these white boys was in the gondola car when the train got to Paint Rock. I know which one that was; it was the Gilley boy. The other six white boys that were on the train when it left Stevenson were knocked off by the Negroes. They were knocked off about five or ten minutes after the train left Stevenson; I could not say the exact place it was. When the Negroes had intercourse with me, there was only one white boy on the gondola with me. He saw the whole thing. The Negroes got these white boys off the train. They knocked two of the white boys in the head before they were put off. The white boys did not fight them. They did not have anything to fight them with. Eleven Negroes had knives and guns.

Re-Cross Examination:

I stated that this Negro (defendant) had a .38 revolver. The other gun was a .45, a big, old, black long-looking gun; I ought to know; he hit me up by the side of the

head; I was tapped with it. I was not knocked in the head, because I am not dead.

Ruby Bates, a witness for the State, being first duly sworn, testified:

Direct Examination:

My name is Ruby Bates; I am 17 years old. I was with Victoria Price on a freight train in this County running from Chattanooga to Huntsville. I was riding on that freight train between Stevenson and Paint Rock. On that train, I saw the defendant over there; I saw him there on the train. When I first saw him, the train was just this side of Stevenson, and at that time he was coming over a box with the rest of the colored boys. I could not tell you just how many colored men I saw there; I saw more than the defendant; I saw more than one. When I first saw them, I was sitting down in the gondola. There was gravel in this car; it was not plumb full. I was in the end of the car next to where the Negroes jumped into it. Mrs. Price and I were together. At the time the Negroes jumped over in there, there were seven white boys in there with us. After the Negroes jumped in there, they told the white boys to "unload" and hit two of them in the head with pistols, this defendant was one of them; I saw him with a pistol; he was one that had a pistol, and another one had a pistol and the rest had knives, and these knives were open.

I know what happened after these white boys got off the train. They threw us down in the gondola and they all ravished us. I saw some of them ravish Victoria Price. I saw the defendant. I saw him when he was having intercourse with her. When he had his hands on her or was on her, I saw other colored men around her. One of them had a knife holding it on her throat and the other was holding her legs, and that is when I saw this defendant over there (indicating), the one sitting next to Mr. Roddy (of the counsel for defendant) on Victoria Price.

I got off the train at Paint Rock. These colored men were on the train when we reached Paint Rock or stopped there. When the train stopped there, the colored men ran toward the engine and the people down there surrounded the train and got them off. I got off the gondola car without anybody helping me off. When I got off the car, Victoria Price was unconscious at that time; she got nearly off the car and fell off and I picked her up and laid her on some grass and stayed there with her about ten minutes before the people brought a chair down there and put her in it and carried her to a store. Mrs. Price and I did not go anywhere until they brought us up here. Some doctors made an examination of Mrs. Price after she got to Scottsboro.

Cross Examination:

I have never been with Victoria Price; I had never been with her before. I had known Victoria Price a little over a year. I worked with her in the mill. I did not live in the same house with her; I have never lived with her. We are good friends. We go with each other.

Going into Chattanooga on the day before, I saw some white boys on the train. There were white boys on the train. I did not talk with them; never said a word to them. They were in the same car with me. There were white boys in the car with us going into Chattanooga the day before. I did not count them and do not know how many there were. I spent the night in Chattanooga with Mrs. Brochie; I did not know her. Victoria Price met a boy up there and asked him where Mrs. Brochie lived. She just saw this boy and stopped him and asked him where she lived. She did not know this boy, but he knew this woman. He told us she lived on Seventh Street. He did not take us to her home. I could not tell you how far from the business section her home was. I do not know how far I walked; I do not know the number of her home; I know it was on Seventh Street; that is all I know

about it. I could not tell you how far from the mill it was.

This woman went with Victoria Price and me the next morning to seek work at the mill; she accompanied us. We visited Thatcher's Mill; that is the only one we visited. We talked with the boss at the mill. I do not know his name.

I do not know how many boys were in the car with us when we were going into Chattanooga. There were no boys on the car with us when we got on the train to leave Chattanooga. They got on just after the train pulled out from Chattanooga. At that time the train was still in Chattanooga. Seven boys got on then. I do not know how many were on there the day before, but there were seven on there when we left Chattanooga.

I do not know how far we had gone when the Negroes came over in the car, but we were just this side of Stevenson. I counted the Negroes as they came into the car; I counted them after they were in the car. I counted twelve of them. They had not been in the car but a few minutes when I counted them. I do not know what prompted me to count them; I just did it, and I am sure there were twelve of them. They all came over in a bunch. One of the Negroes that had a gun was the first one to come into the car. I do not know what his name is, but I can point him out. The second one to come into the car was the other one that had a gun. The two that had pistols were the first ones in the car.

One of them had a .38 and the other was a .45. I saw them. I am familiar with guns and I recognized them as a .38 and a .45. That one sitting right there (indicating) had a .38, and the one that had the .45 was the one that was over there this morning. I can see the boys. I do not know exactly which one of them it was that had the .45. All except the two that had pistols had open knives when they came over to the car.

I do not know the second Negro that came over into the car; I could not tell exactly which was the second one. I stated that they told the white boys to "unload." I was in a high state of excitement, and was not paying any particular attention to what was going on with anybody else. I was busy looking after myself. I do not know all of the boys that were having intercourse with Victoria Price. I could not be sure about who was the first one that had intercourse with her; that was happening to me at the same time. I would not undertake to say who was the first and second and third and fourth and fifth and sixth of the boys that had intercourse with Victoria Price; I could not say that. My attention was fully taken up with what was happening to me. There were twelve Negroes there all together. There are nine of them here now. The other three got off the train between Woodville and Paint Rock somewhere. I do not know how they happened to leave the train; they just got off. I did not hear them say why they left the train. I could not be sure about the boys that had intercourse with Victoria Price.

Thomas Rousseau, a witness for the State, being first duly sworn, testified:

Direct Examination:

I was out at Paint Rock, along about two or three o'clock when these Negroes were taken off the train. I am familiar with this railroad through this county. The territory along the right of way of that railroad from Stevenson to Paint Rock is in Jackson County, Alabama. I do not know just exactly how far it is from Stevenson to Paint Rock; I imagine, I would say it is sixty or seventy miles, somewhere along there. All of that territory between there and Stevenson is in Jackson County.

I saw these Negroes on that train. I saw the defendant over there getting off the train. When I saw him getting off of it, the train was at Paint Rock. I saw these girls, Victoria Price and Ruby Bates on that train. These Ne-

groes got off of the train right up close to the tender, next to the engine and coal car and the bulk of them were two cars behind the coal car. I did not see the girls in the car where the Negroes were getting off. They were not in the car at that time. I saw the Negroes come out of the car where the girls were. When I saw the girls, one of them had been brought up from the train unconscious, and they had her in a chair, with her head over that way (indicating) and her eyes closed. I did not know the names of the girls, but I was told it was Victoria Price. I saw the other girl one time, but was not close to her.

Cross Examination:

I did not go down to the train because of the fact that I had information that the Negroes were on there after these white girls, but did have information that the Negroes had thrown some white boys off of the train. I was given that information by Will Brannon. He is a blacksmith. The message had been telegraphed down to Paint Rock; that was on complaint of the boys that were thrown off. I did not read the message.

Lee Adams, a witness for the State, being first duly sworn, testified:

Direct Examination:

I live at Stevenson. I recall the day it is said a freight train going toward Huntsville was stopped down at Paint Rock and some colored men taken off it. On that day, I observed a freight train pass while I was near the Southern Railroad track this side of Stevenson; I was at that time out about the coal chute, about a mile, or a mile and a half this side of Stevenson. It was 12:30 or 1 o'clock when I saw the freight train pass there; that was in the afternoon. As that train passed me, I saw them striking this way (indicating) and fighting; that was in a coal car, or a gondola car, they call it. The backs of the men who were striking were to me; I did not see but one doing that; that was over the side of the coal car. They were

striking over on the right-hand side. After the train passed, there were two men who came back up the track with blood running down their faces. They were white men and went in a rush up the road toward Stevenson. They were about a mile or a mile and a half from Stevenson when I saw them.

Cross Examination:

I do not know where those men are now; I just saw them as the train came by. I do not know anything about this defendant having intercourse with one of the girls. I do not know whether he did or not; I did not hear any words spoken. All I know is that I just saw them fighting in the car, saw them go off and saw these men coming back up the road with blood running down their faces.

Ory Robbins, a witness for the State, being first duly sworn, testified:

Direct Examination:

I live at Stevenson. I recall the day it is said this freight train stopped down at Paint Rock, along about the 25th of March. On the day that is said to have happened, I saw a freight train pass my place up there. When the train passed by, I was standing at the woodpile, about a hundred yards from the track. I could see about a mile one way along the track and I could not see so far the other way, because the train passed the barn and it obstructed my view. The place where I could see a mile is going toward Stevenson. The train was traveling in the direction of Huntsville. As the train passed, I saw two girls and these colored people, and as it got by, one of the colored men grabbed a woman and threw her down, and the train then got by the barn; I saw that in a coal car of the train. I did not pay any attention to the colored men. I just saw that one grab her and throw her down. I saw one white boy on the train. I did not see any white people getting off of the train or thrown off of it. As it

passed, all I saw was one colored man and one white boy on it.

Cross Examination:

I do not know anything about who they were. The train was just passing along there.

C.M. Latham, a witness for the State, being first duly sworn, testified:

Direct Examination:

Along about the 25th of March, I was out here at Paint Rock when a freight train came along going toward Huntsville when some Negroes got off it. When I first saw the Negroes, they were in a coal car. I saw the defendant over there; he is one of them. From where I was I could not tell where he was when I first saw him; I was down th railroad a little piece, I guess a hundred yards down the road. I saw these women getting off the train from the side. They were getting off the same car the Negroes were in; it was a coal car, loaded with gravel, I think, a gondola car. I saw the women and saw how they appeared. When I saw them, they were standing there and said, "We have been mistreated" as I passed them. It looked like one of them could not walk the way she was getting along. I think she was carried to the doctor's office. I took her to the doctor's office. They stayed in Paint Rock something about thirty minutes before they left.

Cross Examination:

I was not in there and do not know anything about this particular intercourse or about the girls. All I know is what they told us. I did not see the defendant here doing anything.

Here the State rested its case.

DEFENDANT'S EVIDENCE

Haywood Patterson, the defendant, being first duly sworn, testified in his own behalf, as follows:

Direct Examination:

I was on the train with four boys. I was headed for Memphis. I did not have an intercourse with or have my hands on either one of those girls. I did not have a thing to do with taking their clothes off. I did not have a pistol. Neither one of the boys had a pistol. If either did, I did not see it. There were no shots fired. I saw one pistol there in the crowd, and the fellow that had it got off the train. Neither one of the boys back there had a pistol; I did not see either of them with a pistol. I did not have a pistol, and I did not see either one of them with one.

I first saw these girls after the train left out of Stevenson, as the train was just leaving Stevenson. They were in a gondola car and when I first saw them I was up on top of a box car. I did not go down in this car where the girls were; I did not go down in that gondola car. I was not in the car with the girls and had nothing to do with holding them, nor draw a gun on them. I did not even have a knife. The officers searched me. They did not find a knife nor a gun on me. I did not throw any away. I did not hold the girls. I have never been in trouble before. My home is in Chattanooga. My people live there. I have a mother and father and a sister and a brother. I work there for the American Brake Shoe Company. I work there every evening and help these fellows over there shake out.

Cross Examination:

I have lived all the time in Chattanooga. I never have been in Judge Fleming's court; I have been in the court room. I have not been up for some violation. They have not had me arrested. They have not had me arrested up there. They had me once for late hours but not for prowling. They had me just for late hours.

I got on the train in Chattanooga; I had started to Memphis. All four of us were going to Memphis. I knew three of the Negroes, Roy Wright and Gene Williams and Andy Wright, but did not know the other one. I did not

ravish that girl; I did not go down in the gondola, but stayed up on the box car and went back on the flat car. I was up there by myself. I did not see Norris up there with me; he was not up there with me. I heard him testify that I ravished her, but I did not do it. I did not help beat him up down at the jail at dinner. There was a fellow already in jail, and he had a piece of iron and he took the piece of iron away from him. Norris had the piece of iron. I did not beat him up down there, nor did I help to do it. When I was sitting up on the box car, I guess Norris was down with the other crowd; I did not see him. Norris had the piece of iron. I did not beat him up down there, nor did I help to do it. When I was sitting up on the box car, I guess Norris was down with the other crowd; I did not see him. I saw a lot of men down there, about eleven or twelve men down there, all colored. Twelve were down in there and I made the thirteenth, and I stayed up on the car. I did not go down in there.

I saw all but three of those Negroes ravish that girl. I do not know none of their names that ravished the girls; Weems was one; I saw him ravish her. The fellow back there (indicating), I saw him down there; I did not see him ravish her; I saw him down there. I don't know what they were doing. There were twelve down in the car and three of us on top of the car. Roy Wright, Eugene Williams and Andy Wright were on top of the car with me. We four left Chattanooga together and we stayed together. While the others were down there in the car, we were sitting up on that box car. I do not know the names of the men down in the gondola. I did not say that there was one down in the gondola where the girls were. I said there was about eleven or twelve in there with the girls, and three more sitting up on top with me; that made four of us up there, and we had been that way from the time we left Chattanooga. I did not hear the girls scream. I saw one of them with a pistol. The one that had the pis-

tol got out and got off right after we left Stevenson. He is the one I saw with the gun. I did not hear anybody shoot a gun while I was in there. I did not hear any guns fired all the way around.

I did not see the girls crying or hear them screaming, but I saw them all down in there. I could not tell you what they were doing down there; there was no scuffling in the car down there. There was gravel in the car they were in. I did not see any Negroes on top of either one of the girls. I came back on top and sat down there with the other boys. I got away to where I could not see down in there.

When they arrested me down at Paint Rock, I was sitting on a flat car and the flat car was not next to the gondola these girls were in. There was another car in between them. I was not on the car they were when I was arrested; I was on the same car I left Chattanooga on. I went back to that car directly after they started the fight.

I saw some of the white boys put off the car. I could not tell whether any of them were bleeding when I saw them. They jumped down off the train. I did not see any Negroes hit them.

I did not have anything to do with ravishing either one of the girls. I heard the girl testify. I did not even get down in that car. There were twelve in there and four of us on top; that would be twelve and two, or fourteen, Negroes in the car and on top of the box car. There were twelve down in the bottom and four on top and five got off the train. I did pass through here (Scottsboro), and at that time I was standing on the flat car, and one car was in between the gondola and the car I was in; that was a big box car.

When I saw the boys in there, I crawled up on top and looked over in there. I did not see the girls in there; I did not tell you a while ago I saw them; I did not see any girls. I did not see any girls in there until we got to Paint

Rock. The other fellows were doing the fighting in there, that is the other fellows that were on the train; I did not know their names; they were colored. They were not fighting by themselves; they were fighting at the white boys, the white fellows who jumped off. All of them jumped off, every one of them; I saw every one of them jump out of that car, I was sitting back there. After they jumped off, I rode on to Paint Rock before I looked in that car. I was not looking down in that car all the time. I left the place and went back to the car I came out of Chattanooga on. When I left the place, a gang of colored fellows were in the car; no white fellows were in there at all; I did not see any white men in there. I did not see any white women in there until I got down to Paint Rock. I do not know what the white boys and Negroes were fighting about; I did not inquire about that. I did not try to find out what they were fighting about. I saw all of the white boys, every one of them jump off the car and leave the car.

Re-Direct Examination:

I was not with the other boys who took part in the fight. I saw the girls first at Paint Rock.

Roy Wright, a witness for the defendant, being first duly sworn, testified:

Direct Examination:

My name is Roy Wright. I know this boy that just left the stand; I was on the train with him. I have a brother here that was on the train. He works in Chattanooga for the Lookout Furniture Company. My mother works there and has been working there a pretty good while. I am fourteen years old. I got on the train with this defendant at Chattanooga. Gene Williams, Andy Wright, the defendant and I all left Chattanooga together. We were intending to go to Memphis. This boy (defendant) did not have anything to do with those girls on that train. He was not down in the car with those girls; he was

standing up on top of a box car. I saw a pistol. A long, tall black fellow with duck overalls on; that is the only pistol I saw. This boy (defendant) did not have a knife. He did not open his mouth to the girls. I saw the girls on the train. They were on an oil car when I saw them. There were nine Negroes down there with the girls and all had intercourse with them. I saw all of them have intercourse with them. I saw all of them have intercourse; I saw that with my own eyes. The defendant was not down there; he was never down there with the girls. The boys I left Chattanooga with were named Haywood Patterson, Eugene Williams and Andy Wright.

Cross Examination:

I first saw the girls on the oil tank; that was up in Chattanooga before we left the yards. I was by myself when I saw the girls. They caught the oil tank in front of the car Haywood Patterson, Andy Wright and Eugene Williams were on and I caught a box car and walked over the box car and passed by that car the girls were in and walked on down to the oil car where they were. The girls were not in the gondola car then, but were in the oil car. I walked along the oil car until I got to where these boys were. When I got down there, I found three boys there. The others were away up further; I did not see the other boys until we got to Stevenson.

The girls rode the oil car down to Stevenson and then got off that car and got in this gondola, and then we boys got on the car together. There were fourteen colored boys on the car together. I had seen the girls in the gondola. I did not tell the fourteen boys the girls were on the train; I did not tell them anything; I saw the girls myself. I did not know whether the other boys saw them, too. We met the other boys in Stevenson. We did not talk about the girls. I did not hear someone say, "Let's go down there." The way it was, those white boys, when we were laying back on the oil car, kept walking backward

and forward across it and liked to have knocked the defendant off. When we left out of Stevenson coming this way, we were on a cross-tie car; we had gotten off the oil car. This cross-tie car was about three cars from the gondola these girls were in. We started on the cross-tie car from Stevenson. There were fourteen in the car when we started from Stevenson, all of us in the same car.

There was nothing said about the girls being down in the gondola; we were talking about men. We knew that the men were down there, too. They had been passing by and we had a few little words. Haywood Patterson, Eugene Williams, Andy Wright and I were on the oil car and the white boys kept walking backward and forward and liked to have knocked Haywood Patterson off and Haywood said, "How come you did not ask me to move," and so the white man said, "What do you care?" and Haywood said, "I care a lot, I don't want to be knocked off," and the white man said, "We will settle it when the train stops." It was the white boy that said that. He was on the train and he went up and got some more white boys and then the train stopped in Stevenson and they got off and went up in the gondola. The white girls went up there with them, I guess, or they were up there. The Negroes all got on a cross-tie car and stayed there. I was on the cross-tie car, all fourteen of us on the cross-tie car. The cross-tie car was not the next car to the gondola, but was three cars from it. We all got on the cross-tie car.

After the train started off, the first one of the white men came over, the one that had on a big, black belt, and we were telling the other boys about it, that they were intending to put us off, that is that the white boys were intending to put us off, but we overpowered them and put them off; that occurred down in the gondola. We all made it up among ourselves to put them off; we made it up while we were over there on the cross-tie car, and after we all had made it up among ourselves to go over and put

the white boys off, we all came along the cross-tie car and got over the box car and jumped down in the gondola. I did not put any of the white boys off, but the little boy and I saved the life of one of them. They were intending to put him off and every time his feet would hit, it would throw him in between the cars, and we took pity on him and told him we would let him alone, and they reached down and pulled him back up and he got on the gondola and Haywood, Eugene and Andy went back over the top and left the rest in there, and I was sitting up on the box car, together with Patterson. He and I were on one box car and Eugene and Andy on the other one. I was sitting there looking in on the gondola, but Andy, Haywood and Eugene were not. Haywood was sitting as far as that man (indicating) from me and the others were back on the other box car. Andy went down in the gondola when they were putting the men off; it was not at Paint Rock, but right after the train left Stevenson; that is not Andy Patterson sitting right there (indicating); his name is Haywood Patterson. We all went down in there when we went to put off the men. Patterson went down there with us; all four of us went down in there to put them off. I was in the gondola when I told them not to throw him off but to bring him back.

The long, tall, black fellow had the pistol. He is not here. I saw five of these men here rape the girl. After we put the men off, we went back on the box car and I was sitting up on the box car holding to that sheel, looking down at them. I did not tell the officers I saw everyone rape her but me. I did not tell them that. I did not tell them that I saw the defendant rape her. I did not see the defendant rape the Bates girl. I did not see him do anything except he just helped put off the men. He was putting them off because they kept stepping across him and talking about putting us off. I saw one knife down in there. That boy back there (indicating) had it. Eugene;

he is the one that had the knife. I did not see him hold it on the throat, because he was sitting up on the box car. I saw one down in the gondola, a little white-handle knife. Clarence Norris had that knife; I do not know where he got it; I do not know what he did with it. He had it the last time I knew anything about it. I am sure the defendant did not do anything.

(Thereupon the further hearing of this case was adjourned to 8:30 a.m., April 8.)

Andy Wright, a witness for defendant, being first duly sworn, testified:

Direct Examination:

My name is Andy Wright. My home is in Chattanooga, Tennessee. I work for the B.L. Tally Produce Company and have worked there for them for five years. I will be 19 years old the 23rd day of this month. When I boarded the train in Chattanooga, I was with Eugene Williams, Haywood Patterson and Roy Wright. I boarded the freight train on Twenty-third street, in Chattanooga. We were going to Memphis, Tennessee. Haywood Patterson and I got on the oil tank. I did not see any girls on the train. I did not know any girls were on the train I had not seen them. I was at Paint Rock when I first saw the girls.

I was riding on an oil car. I was on a box car a part of the time. We ran across the other boys at Stevenson. They got on at Chattanooga, I reckon; I first saw them at Stevenson. There were fourteen of us in all, and four of us. I went down in the gondola car when the fight started up there. There were some white boys and some colored boys fighting. Fourteen of us went down in there when I went down in there. The white boys started the fight. It started from one of the boys passing by Haywood Patterson and liked to have knocked him off and Haywood asked him if he had asked him he wanted by he would have got up and let him by; that was on the oil car and

before we got to Stevenson; he said to Haywood, "What difference did it make if he knocked him down?" and he said when the train stopped he would settle it, and when the train stopped, we got off the train and came up by a gravel car.

There were seven white boys and fourteen of us. The boys were not thrown off this oil car or tank car. Some of them jumped off and some climbed off. I did not see a pistol at all. I did not see any knives. The defendant here, Haywood Patterson, did not have anything to do with any girls on that car, nor did anyone on the train. If he had, I would have seen him. All four of us were sitting back there. He was not armed with a pistol or knife.

Cross Examination:

My name is Andy Wright. I know the defendant over there; I have known him about three years. I knew he was on the train when I got on at Chattanooga. There were four of us. Three of us got on the oil tank and Roy Wright could not catch the oil tank and got on a box car. I did not see these girls until we got to Paint Rock; I did not see them get on the train up there in the yards. I did not see them down at Stevenson, when we all got off the train there. I told counsel for defendant awhile ago I was in the gondola where the fight occurred; I was in there when the fighting was going on; I did not take part in the fight. One of the boys hollered and I went down to see what was the matter. I had to go and jump in the gondola before I could find out what was the matter. When I saw them in the gondola, I saw them fighting. They did not put the white boys off; they made them get off. I was in the gondola at that time. I did not see the girls in that car, the gondola.

I did not see anybody on top of those girls. (Witness is handed a knife.) I know whose knife this is; it is Eugene William's knife. I know that, because I saw it in Chattanooga; I saw it in Chattanooga before I came down here.

I did not see it that day. I did not see it on that girl's neck while the defendant was on top of her; I did not see that. I did not see the girls in the gondola. I never saw a Negro have anything to do with that girl in the gondola; I swear that to the jury.

Eugene Williams, a witness for defendant, being first duly sworn, testified:

I am Eugene Williams. My home is in Chattanooga, Tennessee. I have lived there all of my life; I am 14 years old; I do not work up there; I have not been working. I was with Patterson and Andy and Roy Wright. I got on that train at Twenty-third Street, in Chattanooga. I caught an oil tank. Three of us caught an oil tank and Roy Wright could not catch it and he climbed up on a box car and came down there where we were. The gondola was about three cars from the oil tank. I did not go over to the gondola until the white boys started the fight. At the time the fight started, the train was coming up the grade about fifteen miles from Chattanooga. The fight started then and they said they were going to put us off when the train stopped and the train did not stop until we got to Stevenson. The fight was not going on when we got to Stevenson. We started up to the gondola when the train stopped and got over the top. I did not see the girls in that gondola car.

The defendant, Patterson, did not have anything at all to do with those girls. If he had, I would have seen him. I saw one pistol, and the boy that had it had on duck overalls, a black boy. He went off the train. There was no shooting going on. I had a knife myself, but I kept it in my pocket. My knife is the one that was just shown the witness, the boy who was just on the stand. He saw that knife before I left Chattanooga; he was with me there and saw it.

Cross Examination:

(Witness is handed knife.) This is my knife. All four of us got on the oil tank in Chattanooga. The defendant,

the two Wrights and myself. My name is Eugene Williams. This is my knife. I did not let anyone have this knife. I had it at all time until the officers took it off my person; I did not hand it to anybody. I did not hold this knife over that girl's neck while they were ravishing her. This knife was not used by anybody that did have it. This is my knife; I kept it in my pocket all the time. I did not go down in the gondola until the boys got in a fight. When I left the oil tank to go down in the gondola, I knew there was a fight going on. The white boys started the fight on the train about fifteen miles out of Chattanooga; that was not on the gondola, but on the oil tank. There were about three cars between the oil tank and the gondola. They just started the fight coming from Chattanooga; that was on the oil tank.

I went down to the gondola to end the fight. I did not know, while I was on the train and on the oil tank, that they were fighting down in the gondola. I went down there to end the fight. I went down there to keep them from throwing us off. I went and hunted up the white boys to end the fight, and to keep them from throwing us off the train. They were fixing to make up a plot to throw us off. When this boy asked Patterson, "What you got to do with it?" Patterson said, "I have a lot," he wanted to get by and he said he was going to settle this when the train stopped. The white boys said that. The train stopped at Stevenson. The white boys did not come back up there and start it over, but when the train started out from Stevenson, we all went up there, but I did not hear any fighting going on in the gondola. I went up there to fight, and that is what I did. We all got down in the gondola, but I did not see any girls in there; I did not see anybody bother the girls. I did not see the girls. I swear to the jury that the girls were not in that gondola.

Olen Montgomery, a witness for defendant, being first duly sworn, testified:

Direct Examination:

I live at Monroe, Georgia. I was not with the defendant and the others with him. I did not see them until we got to Paint Rock. I first saw him there. I did not see him on the train as we left Chattanooga; I saw several other boys up the line first; I could not tell you who they were, though. I know nothing about the fight that took place on the train. I was back the seventh car from the end of the train, on an oil tank between two box cars. I first ran across the other boys at Paint Rock. I had not seen anything of the fight on the train; I did not see that. I was not in the gondola car. I could not see the gondola car or inside of it from where I was unless the train would go around a deep curve. I do not know anything about the fight.

I did not know a fight had taken place before this train got into Paint Rock. I do not know how many colored boys were on that train. When the officers took me in custody, I was right down by the car I got off of; I started walking up the track and walked right into the man. I did not know any of these other boys. I did not see any knives or pistols. I saw the officers search these boys, after we got to Paint Rock. They took a piece of a pocket knife off of me but nobody knew I had it. They did not take it off of me; I gave it to them. I did not see any pistols. I do not know where this defendant was on the train; I do not know whether he was down in the gondola or not. I could not say whether any of them were down in the gondola or not, I don't know.

Cross Examination:

My name is Olen Montgomery. I came from Georgia. I can't hold my eyes up. There is something wrong with my eyes; one is weak and one is out. I claim that I was on the oil tank all the way from Chattanooga down to Stevenson. Nobody else was on the oil tank with me. I do not know the gondola they claim this fight occurred in; I do not know where it was. I do not know how many cars

it was from mine; I was in the seventh car from the end of the train. I do not know where the gondola was that they had the fight in; I was not about the gondola. I was not with any of those Negroes from Chattanooga down to Stevenson: I was by my lonesome. Nobody talked to me. I did not get off at Stevenson. I did not see any Negroes nor any white boys at Stevenson. I was by myself. I was not hidden. I do not remember, when I ran at that girl, that I told the other boys, "You keep all of them back now and let me to her." I deny that I ravished that girl. I deny that I saw the girl. I was not in the gondola. I had nothing to do with this fight and know nothing about it.

I do not know how many oil tanks were in that train.
Re-Direct Examination:

Haywood Patterson, the defendant, being recalled, testified in his own behalf, as follows:

Direct Examination:

I saw as high as two oil tanks in that train. They were not together.

Cross Examination:

I was not up and down the train. I caught the train at Twenty-third Street in Chattanooga. Andy Wright, Roy Wright and Eugene Williams were with me at that time. Eugene Williams is not one that was just on the stand a while ago. He has been on the stand; he was on the stand this morning. We are the four that were on the oil tank; that was about two cars from the gondola, where the fight occurred. I did not see this negro Montgomery anywhere around there; I never did see him. He was not down there in the fight; I did not see him. I do not know him; I don't know anything about him. I would not know him if I saw him. A box car was the next car to the gondola, and next behind that was a flat car and an oil tank. Cross-ties were on the flat car; it wasn't a gondola, just like the other one with cross-ties in it; it was a flat car, and the next was an oil tank. I did not go up and down that train up there in Chattanooga.

I did not see this Negro Montgomery at all anywhere; I do not know anything about where he was. I was down in the gondola; I went down there after we left Stevenson. I helped in the fight, still I never saw Montgomery down in there, and no Negro that looks like him. When I got in the gondola, there were fourteen Negroes with me in there. We did not make up to go down in there and run the white boys off. They were making it up themselves to beat us off. I know that because they said so. They said, when we left out of Chattanooga, they were going to put us off. I do not know which white boy said that, one of them out there, I think; I don't know which one out there it was. I could not describe the one that said that. He was a little boy; that was not while we were on the ground in Chattanooga, but after the train had left out of Chattanooga. When we were about fifteen miles out of Chattanooga, they said that they were going to put us off, and they kept running backward and forward across me and liked to have knocked me off and I asked him to ask me when he wanted by and I would get up and let him by, because it was an oil tank and it was all a fellow could do to sit down on there, and that is the time he asked me what was my part about it, what did I care about him running off, and he said he was going to put me off when the train stopped.

They left us in the oil car, but I do not know where they went. When we made it up to go down and put them off, we went to the gondola, all fourteen of us; four went down there; some were already down there. We four then went down there. We had to come over the box car to get down in there; we came over the box car and jumped down in there. Those four were Eugene Williams, Andy Wright, Roy Wright and myself. I did not see anybody up on top of the car after I got in there; there was nobody up there. Not all of us were fighting in there; some were fighting; I was not fighting. I did not help to put the

boys off. The boys were surrounded; I could not get a chance, but that is what I went down there for. I looked around in the gondola; I could see all over it, but I did not see any women in there. I was in the gondola when it got to Paint Rock, but I did not see any women in there. There were no women in the gondola, and none there when I got to Paint Rock.

Ozie Powell, a witness for defendant, being first duly sworn, testified:

Direct Examination:

I live at Atlanta. I do not know the defendant, Haywood Patterson; I do not know anyone but Willie there. I first saw Patterson at Paint Rock. I did not know the girls were on this train until I got to Paint Rock. The defendant did not have anything to do with those girls or any girl on that train; I know that, and if he had, I would have seen it. When the fight started, I was down between the gondola car and the box car and the fight was in the gondola car. I do not know how many white boys were there, nor could I see how many Negroes were there.

I did not see any knives or pistols; if they were there, I did not see them. I did not hear any shooting. The first time I saw the defendant he was in the gondola at Paint Rock. I was riding between the gondola and the box car when the fight started; I did not have anything to do with the fight; when it started, I got up on this gondola car and walked to the back end and got down between the gondola car and the box car.

Cross Examination:

I know the gondola they had the fight in. When I started out of Chattanooga, I was between the gondola and the box car. I did not see any negroes coming across from the box car into the gondola after I left Chattanooga. When I saw them first, I climbed up on the gondola car and they were then fighting. I rode from

Chattanooga down to Stevenson between the gondola the girls were in and the box car; I did not see any Negroes from Chattanooga to Paint Rock climb from the box car over into the gondola; I was on the other end and they climbed from back this way; I was on the front end of the gondola, and there was a box car on the front and next to the gondola and I was on that end. I did not see any Negroes coming over the box car into the gondola from the back end. I could not see all right; I could not see any further than my head. I did not look into the gondola until I saw one of the white boys getting off and then I climbed up on the steps and watched the fight and I then got in the gondola and walked between the other box car and the gondola and got down between them. I did not see any girls in there where the fight was going on; I went from one end to the other and did not see a girl in there at all.

I was this side of Stevenson when I went through that car; that was while they were all fighting. I could not tell you who was doing the fighting; I did not know who they were. I was trying to get out of the way. I left the front end of the gondola and went to the back end of it because the white boys was getting off there; I just moved to give them room to get off. I did not have anything to do with this girl; I did not see the girls; I did not see anybody ravish her. I was riding there at one end of the gondola from Stevenson to Paint Rock; I was not looking in; I did not see inside until I crossed over and went across there and got down between there; I did not see inside then until I got to Paint Rock; I got up under that little, old flat and got up on the side of that. I did not have anything to do with the girls; I did not rape one of them myself.

I do not know a white boy named Gilley; I did not have my knife on a white boy's throat while the fighting was going on; I did not have a knife at all; I did not have anything to do with the fight. I did not see Olen Mont-

gomery until we got to Paint Rock. I did not see the defendant until we got to Paint Rock; I did not see either one of the Wright boys; I saw a gang in the box car, but I could not tell who they were—not in a box car, but in the gondola where the fight was going on; I saw the fighting going on, but did not see any girls in there. I tell the jury I did not rape one of those girls.

Here the defendant rested his case.

Rebuttal Evidence—State:

Victoria Price, a witness for the State, being called in rebuttal, testified:

I saw the two Wright boys that came around on the witness stand, and also Olen Montgomery, the defendant, and the last witness here, Powell. They were all in the gondola. I stated that this defendant is one that raped me. This one here (indicating) held the knife on Gilley while the defendant raped me; there were two back there holding him and he was one of them. I saw this Negro Powell; he was in the car when this defendant raped me, I mean the defendant that is on trial. (End of testimony)

From the *Jackson County Sentinel*, April 9, 1931: "Death sentences for eight Negroes for rape . . . Mistrial results in case of Negro claiming under age; jury eleven to one for death for Roy Wright."

"Thursday morning in the Jackson County courthouse was witnessed a scene never before enacted in American crime history when Circuit Judge A.E. Hawkins solemnly pronounced the death penalty and sentence upon eight Negro men for the offense of rape and set the date of execution by electrocution at the state penitentiary on July 10, next.

"The Negroes seemed to show little concern over the sentence and exhibited the same apparent indifference that has characterized them throughout the time since their arrest.

"Three of the condemned Negroes claim Chattanooga as their home while the other five claim different points in Georgia as their home.

"Immediately after the verdicts in the different cases, a motion for a new trial was given by the defense attorneys. It is stated the Negroes will be carried either to Kilby prison or Gadsden by the Sheriff's force and National Guard.

"A mistrial resulted in the case of Roy Wright, who claimed to be only 14 years of age, but who was shown up in testimony as having been a party to the rape. Eleven jurors stood for death for Wright and one juror held out for life sentence for this last of the nine Negroes to be tried for the same offense."

CHANGE OF VENUE ASKED FOR NEGROES

When the court was opened by Judge Hawkins and the case against the Negroes called, the defense attorneys filed a plea for a change of venue (to move the trial to another place) claiming that newspaper articles and the presence of soldiers indicated that prejudice and danger to the lawful right of the defendants prevailed. A copy of the *Jackson County Sentinel* was attached to the petition as one exhibit. Judge Hawkins promptly overruled this motion for change of venue and the trial proceeded.

The following is a list of jurors who served during the Scottsboro trials.

The trial of Charles Weems and Clarence Norris.

• John N. Coffey.....	Rash
• Virgil Knight.....	Scottsboro
• Horace McCrary.....	Stevenson
• James D. Allen.....	Rash
• Ed Matthews.....	Olalee
• Steve Mitchell.....	Scottsboro
• J.A. Galloway.....	Section

• Joe M. Kennamer.....	^G Cross Springs
• William E. Moore.....	Pisgah
• Marion Johnson.....	Limrock
• W. Gordon Harris.....	Hollywood
• John Golden.....	Princeton

The trial of Haywood Patterson.

• George R. Joyner.....	Bridgeport
• John St. Clair.....	Stevenson
• Charles Utter.....	Langston
• J.H. Harris.....	Section
• M.H. Moore.....	Section
• J.E. Cresswell.....	Deans
• B.M. Bradley.....	Deans
• John Strawn.....	Section
• John L. Bevins.....	Stevenson
• Hub Evett.....	Paint Rock
• Albert Hogue.....	Tupelo
• Charles S. Sewell.....	Flat Rock

The trial of Olen Montgomery, Andy Wright, Willie Roberson, Ozie Powell, and Eugene Williams.

• Will J. Wells.....	Paint Rock
• Will G. Sartain.....	Pisgah
• T. Gaines Elkins.....	Tupelo
• Roy Wilbourn.....	Trenton
• Richard Hill.....	Dutton
• W.C. Scroggins.....	Dutton
• T.M. Holloway.....	Dutton
• Lem R. Jones.....	Bridgeport
• J.M. Barnes.....	Bridgeport
• Luther Ballard.....	Stevenson
• Lee Hicks.....	Olalee
• C.C. Allen.....	Olalee

At the conclusion of the trials the young Negroes were put into cars and sped away to the Etowah County jail. After a few hours of brooding over their sudden plight,

they began bitterly protesting against their death sentences and, according to the officers on duty, hurling oaths at the court, the authorities, and the white race in general. They shouted for food, beat on the cell bars, and tore up their bedding. So terrific did the reaction become that Sheriff T.L. Griffin, who occupied an apartment on the lower floor of the jail, removed his family for the night.

The Sheriff appealed to the military authorities for aid and only after the extra guards arrived and when asked for an explanation of the outbreak, replied, "We just don't like that death sentence."

ENTRANCE OF OUTSIDE ORGANIZATIONS

On April 10, 1931, at Ft. Payne, Alabama, Judge Hawkins declared he would welcome an investigation of the Scottsboro trials which the International Labor Defense League threatened to make. The jurors were amazed at the sudden interest that the I.L.D. was showing in this case and inquired if the defendants were members of it.

Judge Hawkins had received a telegram from the I.L.D. which stated, "We demand stay of execution and opportunity to investigate and prepare for a new trial or appeal. We demand the right for our attorney to interview defendants and obtain formal approval of defense counsel. And, above all, we demand absolute safety for the defendants against lynching."

Solicitor Bailey and Stephen Roddy of the original defense counsel and the jurors assured the I.L.D. that the trials were "fair and just."

On April 11, 1931, Governor Miller received at the State Capitol three protesting telegrams signed by different Communist organizations. These three were the first of a barrage of such telegrams and protests which

THEY MUST BE FREED!



NINE INNOCENT LIVES FACE INSTANT MURDER

Judge Callaghan, member of Klu Klux Klan, has just denied a new trial to Heywood Patterson and Clarence Norris, two of the Scottsboro boys. Callaghan fiendishly orders that new briefs be filed by March 3rd.

By this move, he seeks to make it impossible for I. L. D. attorneys to file new briefs. This will enable him to have the Scottsboro boys executed by March 5th.

BUT HE WILL NOT SUCCEED!

The united protests of all workers, professionals, and all sincere Scottsboro defenders will stop this bloody murder!

ATTEND THIS

SCOTTSBORO MASS MEETING

FRIDAY, MARCH 2, 8 p. m.
L. W. O. HALL, 415 LENOX AVENUE

NEW YORK DISTRICT INTERNATIONAL LABOR DEFENSE, 479 Broadway
HARLEM SECTION INTERNATIONAL LABOR DEFENSE, 334 Lenox Avenue

TEAR THIS OFF AND MAIL AT ONCE TO GOVERNOR MILLER

Governor Miller,
Montgomery, Alabama.

Scottsboro boys innocent of any crime. Demand their immediate, unconditional release.

Signed *William Barfield*
Address *59 W. 188th St.*

One of the thousands of Scottsboro protest that flooded the Alabama Capitol has been converted into one of the most comprehensive files of Communist organizations and activities in existence.

As the many telegrams reached the governor's office, the chief executive carefully noted each of their contents and ordered them filed in a Scottsboro case record which is kept in his office. One of the many telegrams that were

sent was signed by the author of the Young Communist League, Theodore Dreiser.

On April 13, 1931, two men arrived in Birmingham from New York. The two men, Allen T. Taib and Donald McKenzie, claimed to represent the I.L.D. and they proceeded at once to the Jefferson County jail to interview the Negro prisoners. They said they would report any new information to the League headquarters in New York and any action to be taken in the case would be announced later.

The emergence of the International Labor Defense League into the Scottsboro case was an illustration of the hostility of the Communist organization toward the State of Alabama. The faster the merry-go-round of appeals, retrials, and more appeals has whirled, the more deep-seated and bitter has become this enmity.

The author wishes to pause here to reveal, through its own literature, the deception utilized by the I.L.D. to mislead the unsuspecting Negro into its organization and, at the same time, cleverly conceal its true identity. The membership cards of the I.L.D. had a picture of the Scottsboro Negroes and these cards were circulated among the Negro population of Alabama. The card answers the question, "What is the I.L.D.?" in this manner:

"The International Labor Defense is a working class organization basing itself on the class struggle.

"It organizes for mass struggle against capitalist class justice in all its forms.

"It fights for the unconditional freedom of all class war prisoners.

"It mobilizes the masses for material aid and comfort to class war prisoners and their dependents.

"It fights for the defense of foreign-born workers, against deportation and for the right of political asylum.

"It fights for the right of freedom of speech, press and assembly for worker and for the right to organize, strike, picket, to defend themselves and to organize for self-defense.

"It fights against injunctions and all anti-labor laws.

"It organizes the international solidarity of the working class.

"It publishes an illustrated monthly magazine, the *Labor Defender*, and utilizes the entire labor press for publicity and for the mobilization of mass support for its program."

DISCONTINUITY AMONG THE DEFENSE COUNSEL

The original defense of the Scottsboro Negroes was divided when the motion for a new trial was set for hearing on June 5, 1931. An organization called The Inter-Denominational Ministers Alliance had already retained Roddy to represent the Negroes, but the I.L.D. had assigned George M. Chamlee, also a Chattanooga attorney, to defend them. Chamlee, had already proceeded to conduct demonstrations in some of the eastern states in which Mrs. Ada Wright, mother of Andy and Roy Wright, appeared to plead for the release of her sons.

Attorney Roddy charged Chamlee with being an intruder and an interloper and described the interest of Chamlee and the I.L.D. as an excuse for spreading Communist propaganda. In the meantime the I.L.D. charged in the public press that the convictions were the result of a frame-up, that no attack was committed and that the Negroes were guilty of nothing more than "buming a ride" on a freight train.

At this time the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People began an investigation of the Scottsboro case and expressed opposition to the activity of the International Labor Defense League. Mr. Lowell

Wakefield, secretary of the Southern Division of the I.L.D., had been quoted in newspaper accounts as saying that his organization was determined to make the Scottsboro case a second Sacco-Vanzetti affair.

A NEW ATTORNEY FOR THE DEFENSE

Joseph R. Brodsky from New York arrived in Scottsboro to file affidavits attacking the characters of Victoria Price and Ruby Bates. He exhibited statements which he said authorized Chamlee and himself to represent the Negroes as counsel. Brodsky admitted he and his colleague had been retained by the I.L.D. and asserted that he had been warned by Scottsboro residents "to get out of town and stay out." Solicitor John K. Thompson immediately filed affidavits denying the allegations in Brodsky's affidavits.

INTERNATIONAL RESPONSE

On June 10, 1931, a press dispatch was released from Dresden, Germany, stating that bottles had been thrown by Communist youths at the American Consulate building. Scribbled messages such as these were found in the bottles: "Down with American murder and proletarians," "Hail the brotherly union of black and white young proletarians," and "Down with the bloody lynch law on our Negro comrades." A German newspaper, *Arbeitstimme*, described the action as a protest against the impending execution of the Scottsboro Negroes.

Because of the great number of repercussions in Europe, the Scottsboro case was destined to stay on the front pages of American and foreign newspapers. In Moscow, Russia, the protests of members of the Academy of Science of Leningrad against the Scottsboro convictions were published in a semi-official newspaper. This paper said it had received hundreds of protests from workers in many parts of the Soviet Union.

By July 7, 1931, a total of 1,657 Scottsboro protests had been received at the Alabama capitol in Montgomery. This number included one that asserted that 300,000 members of the proletarian organization in Germany conceived the death sentences as "an unquenchable disgrace to civilization."

THE ALABAMA SUPREME COURT DECISION

On March 24, 1932, this state's highest court affirmed the death sentences for seven of the Scottsboro Negroes. The Alabama Supreme Court reversed the judgment in the case of Eugene Williams and sent it back for a new trial because he was under sixteen years of age. The date of execution of the seven condemned Negroes was set for Friday May 13, 1932.

The high court ruled that the trial judge did not err in denying the motion for a change of venue, that the presence of the National Guardsmen did not tend to influence the jury and that the speed of the trials was not so great as to prevent the Negroes from presenting a proper defense.

After the affidavits attacking the characters of Victoria Price and Ruby Bates were submitted with their motion for new trials, Justice Knight answered these affidavits as follows:

"No matter were their sins as scarlet, it neither gave justification or excuse for any man to lay a violent hand upon them or to force them to submit against their will to the violation of their persons."

About Mid-April the Alabama Supreme Court suspended the execution of the seven condemned Negroes pending an appeal to the U.S. Supreme Court.

Surrounded by one of the strongest guards ever stationed around a federal building, Attorney General Knight and Assistant Attorney General Lawson went before the U.S. Supreme Court on October 10, 1932, to state Alabama's side of the case.

THE U.S. SUPREME COURT DECISION

On November 7, 1932, the United States Supreme Court set aside the death sentences of the seven Negroes. The high court upheld the contention of the defense counsel that the Negroes had not had a fair trial.

Justice Sutherland based this decision upon the fact that the Negro defendants, at the time of their arraignment, had been substantially denied counsel.

Extra guards had to be organized around the U.S. Supreme Court building on just about every opinion day for weeks in advance of the ruling due to the intense feelings aroused by the case.

International Labor Defense League demonstrators were flaunting banners, demanding freedom for the Scottsboro Negroes, and attempted to picket the Capitol grounds on the day the decision was handed down.

CHANGE OF VENUE GRANTED

A week after the ruling was handed down the Alabama Supreme Court remanded the cases for the seven Negroes for retrial.

George W. Chamlee announced that he would request a change of venue to Birmingham when the second trial of the Scottsboro Negroes was called. He asked Attorney General Knight to accede to waivers of the legal requirements which were necessary to free Roy Wright and Eugene Williams, but the attorney general declared that "due to the disrespect shown Alabama courts and the courts of the country, I will not enter into any agreement in any matter of procedure with counsel representing the I.L.D. or the Communist party."

Attorney General Knight stated on March 3, 1933, that the seven Negroes who won new trials would be brought before the bar of justice a second time on March 6, and expressed a willingness to prosecute the cases anywhere in Alabama the trial judge designated.

Judge Hawkins on March 7 granted a change of venue to Decatur in nearby Morgan county, placing the retrial in the jurisdiction of Judge James E. Horton of Athens.

RUBY BATES REPORTED MISSING

Mrs. Mary Bates reported to authorities that Ruby Bates had been missing from her Huntsville home since March 3. The mother expressed the belief to officers that her daughter had been kidnapped to prevent her from testifying against the Scottsboro Negroes.

THE DECATUR TRIALS

On March 30 Haywood Patterson went on trial again on charges of attacking Victoria Price, this time with new council.

Samuel S. Liebowitz, a well-known New York criminal lawyer appeared on the scene as new council and new "savior" for the Scottsboro Negroes. Liebowitz disclaimed any Communist affiliation but admitted he had entered the Scottsboro Case at the invitation of the International Labor Defense League but with the stipulation that he would accept no pay and defray his own expenses.

The Alabama National Guard was ordered by the court to provide a military guard for Liebowitz's apartment in Decatur.

Sensational developments marked the fourth day of the Patterson trial as defense attorneys unexpectedly produced Ruby Bates a witness under subpoena by the State.

The dramatic appearance of Ruby Bates came during the afternoon session after the defendant's attorneys had rested their case. Dressed as though she had just stepped out of the House of Dior, Ruby Bates created a furore among the spectators as she entered the courtroom. No less startling was her testimony, in which she repudiated the testimony she had given at Scottsboro two years before.

A portion of her testimony fellows:

Direct examination by Mr. Leibowitz:

Q. That morning did you start coming back to Huntsville on the freight train—that morning after you arrived in Chattanooga did you start to come back? A. Yes sir.

Q. Who started back with you on that train? A. Orville Gilley, Lester Carter and Victoria Price.

Q. Where were you riding, what kind of car on that freight train were you on? A. I don't remember what kind of car it was.

Q. You got on some freight car? A. Yes sir.

Q. All of you, Gilley, Lester Carter and Victoria Price? A. Yes sir.

Q. When you got to Stevenson did you get off or stay on? A. We got off and got in a gondola car.

Q. How many gondolas were hooked up together, about how many? A. There was right around eight of them.

Q. What gondola did you get in? A. It was either the third or second gondola from a box car toward the engine.

Q. The second or third gondola from a box car, here is the engine (indicating) that is the car you got in (indicating)? A. Yes sir.

Q. That is you best judgment? A. Yes sir.

Mr. Knight: Which one?

Q. The second or third car from a box car near the engine, is that right? A. Yes sir.

Q. That is the car you and Victoria and who else got in? A. Orville Gilley and Lester Carter.

Q. Four of you? A. Yes sir.

Q. Tell these gentlemen of the jury what happened after that when you got in that car and when the train started out of Stevenson? A. After the train started out from Stevenson there was some white boys come in the end of the car next to where we were.

Q. In the next gondola? A. Yes sir.

Q. What happened? A. And after a while there was a bunch of Negroes come over and started fighting, they was all fighting and Lester Carter and this Gilley boy jumped over to help them out.

Q. You mean Lester Carter and Gilley left the gondola in which you were in and went into the next gondola where the fight was between the white boys and the Negroes? A. Yes sir.

Q. Then what happened? A. The Negroes put all the boys off but one, Orville Gilley and he came back in the car where we were.

Q. Then what happened, when you, Victoria and Gilley were there did the Negroes come in that car where you were? A. Not that I know of.

Q. Did any Negro attack you that day? A. Not that I know of.

Q. Did any Negro attack Victoria Price that day? A. I couldn't say.

Q. Did you see any Negro attack Victoria Price that day? A. No sir.

Court: Where was Victoria Price? A. She was in the gondola where I was.

Court: Same gondola with you? A. Yes sir.

Court: Did you stay in the same gondola until you got to Paint Rock? A. Yes sir.

Q. When you got to Paint Rock the train stopped, didn't it? A. Yes sir.

Q. What happened when the train stopped, what happened to you girls? A. Well, we got off the train, then Victoria was unconscious and they carried her out there to a store.

Q. Then what happened? A. They arrested them.

Q. Arrested all the Negroes? A. Yes sir.

Q. They took you to Scottsboro? A. Yes sir.

Q. Did you talk with her at Scottsboro? A. Yes sir.

Q. You testified at the trial did you not, each one of

those cases in Scottsboro, you took the witness stand? A. Yes sir.

Q. You told the story you had seen six Negroes rape Victoria Price and six Negroes raped you, you told a store like that? A. I told it before, but I was excited.

Q. You testified at Scottsboro that six Negroes raped you and six Negroes raped her, and one had a knife on your throat; what happened to her was exactly the same thing that happened to you. Who coached you to say that? A. She told it and I told it just like she told it.

Q. Who told you to tell that story? A. I told it like she told it.

Q. Who told you to do that, who coached you to do that? A. She did.

Q. Did she tell you what would happen to you if you didn't follow her story? A. She said we might have to lay out a sentence in jail.

In summation of Mr. Leibowitz's direct examination, he asked Ruby Bates the following question: "Have you told the God's honest truth here to this jury; did any of those Negroes rape you? Ruby Bates' reply was, "No sir."

Cross examination by Attorney General Knight centered around a letter which was written by Ruby Bates to Earl Streetman, a "boy friend," in January, 1932, in which she allegedly recanted her Scottsboro testimony. This portion of her testimony is as follows:

Q. See that letter there (indicating), take your time and read it, I don't want to press you, I just want you to be accurate? A. I can't read it.

Q. I will ask you if you can read this (indicating), that is your name, Ruby Bates, isn't it? A. That is my name.

Mr. Leibowitz: Did you read it over?

Mr. Knight: She said she couldn't read it. A. It is so dim I couldn't read it.



Samuel S. Leibowitz questioning Ruby Bates as she appeared at the first Decatur trial to repudiate the testimony she had given at Scottsboro.

Q. I will ask you if this is not the letter that man got you to sign that night he came down there and you all were drinking together?

Mr. Leibowitz: I object.

Court: Overrule the objection.

Court: Is that your signature? A. This is my signature....

Q. I will ask you if you made the following affidavit before Norris M. Payne, Notary Public, at Huntsville, Alabama: January 6, 1932. "I Ruby Bates, of my own free will and accord and without any threats, promises or inducements of any kind made against or to me by any person whatever hereby make the following statements: That my evidences against the Negroes at Scottsboro was absolutely the truth. That if I wrote a letter to Earl Streetman, or any other person, contradicting this testimony, on Tuesday night, January 5, 1932 or at any other time, it was when I was so drunk that I did not know what I was doing. I was drunk last night and have no

recollection of writing any letter. That the letter supposed to have been written by me to Streetman contains all falsehoods, no truth being in it, and I deny making any such statements or writing any such letter."

I hand you this, see if that is not your signature, if you didn't sign that before Mr. Payne? A. I did. . . .

The concluding cross examination by Knight concerned a meeting that he had previously called with the two girls in Birmingham.

Q. When was the first time you said anything to anybody about being raped? A. There in the store after Victoria come to, and the women begin asking us what was the matter.

Q. Then you said something about it? A. Victoria said, yes, we were attacked.

Q. Did Victoria say that or you? A. Victoria said it and they asked me was I attacked and I told just what Victoria said.

Q. You said that and you hadn't been in the Scottsboro jail then? A. No sir.

Q. I sent for you once did I not to come to Birmingham? A. Yes sir.

Q. Mr. Bailey brought you? A. Yes sir.

Q. That was when they had the habeas corpus proceeding of Roy Wright down there? A. Yes sir.

Q. I was expecting to use you as a witness? A. Yes sir.

Q. I examined you did I not at the Thomas Jefferson Hotel in a room in the presence of Victoria Price and in the presence of Mr. Eslinger and in the presence of Mr. Matt H. Murphy, a big tall man with grey hair? A. Yes sir.

Q. I talked to you about this case did I not? A. Yes sir.

Q. I will ask you if I didn't tell you then and there I did not want to burn any person that wasn't guilty?

Mr. Leibowitz: I except.

Q. Didn't I tell you that? A. Yes.

Q. At that time I also told you I would punish anybody who made you swear falsely did I not? A. Yes sir.

Q. Didn't you then and there and on that occasion—that wasn't so long ago, that was just a couple of months ago, last February or—you remember when I am talking about? A. Yes sir, I don't remember what time.

Q. Didn't you then and there tell me substantially what you swore to at Scottsboro as to what happened on that train? A. I didn't tell you, Victoria Price told you and I was sitting there.

Q. You say Victoria told me? A. Yes sir, Victoria told the whole story.

Q. Didn't I ask you questions about it? A. If you did I don't remember.

Q. If I did you don't remember it, but it was told in your presence? A. Yes sir.

Q. Were you telling the truth then, or, are you telling it now? (At this point Ruby Bates lowered her head). . . .

Mr. Leibowitz's closing statement was his plea for an acquittal for Patterson on the declaration that "the whole damnable thing was a frame-up of two irresponsible women". The defense attorney was lavish in his praise of the court, the jury, and the attorney general.

Mr. Knight began his summation by stating, "The court might deserve the praise heaped upon it by Mr. Leibowitz, and I am sure the jury is as fine as Mr. Leibowitz has said they are, but so far as I am concerned I am a little wary of the Greeks who come bearing gifts." "As for Ruby Bates, Knight declared, she sold out—lock, stock and barrel." He said he wanted a death sentence for Haywood Patterson.

Patterson's case went to the jury on April 8th and twenty-one hours later the jury returned a verdict of guilty, fixing his punishment at death in the electric chair.



Victoria Price

She firmly stuck to her story during the six years the Scottsboro Case was in Alabama courts.

On June 22, 1933, Judge Horton granted a motion for a new trial for Haywood Patterson and set aside the conviction with a lengthy opinion reviewing the case and concluding that the conviction was unjustified by the evidence.

Haywood Patterson and Clarence Norris were again convicted on December 1, 1933, by a Decatur jury with both receiving the death sentence. On April 1, 1935, the Supreme Court of the United States reversed the decision of the lower court on the ground that Negroes were excluded from the panels of grand and petit jurors which indicted and tried them.



Attorney Lebowitz conferring with seven of the defendants in their prison quarters. Left to right, they are Roy Wright, Olen Montgomery, Ozie Powell, Willie Roberson, Eugene Williams, Charlie Weems and Andy Wright.

On January 23, 1936, Haywood Patterson was convicted for the fourth time and was sentenced by the new trial judge, Judge Callahan, to seventy-five years imprisonment, and on July 15, of the same year, Clarence Norris was convicted for the third time and received the death sentence.

SCOTTSBORO CASE ENDS

On July 24, 1937, the last trials of the "Scottsboro Boys" ended in Decatur. This trial resulted in the freedom for four of the "Scottsboro" Negroes, and penitentiary terms for two others. After spending more than six years in Alabama jails, Olen Montgomery, Willie Roberson, Eugene Williams, and Roy Wright ran out of the Morgan county jail laughing and smiling. They were immediately driven out to a highway leading to Nashville by two state highway patrolmen and by the Scottsboro defense chief, Samuel S. Liebowitz.

The jury returned a guilty verdict and fixed punishment at seventy-five years imprisonment for Charlie Weems. Ozie Powell pleaded guilty to assault with intent to murder a deputy sheriff, and was sentenced to twenty years.

At this time a death decree was still on the record against one "Scottsboro" defendant, Clarence Norris; and two others were under prison sentences, Andy Wright, ninety-nine years, and Haywood Patterson, seventy-five years.

A statement issued by the prosecution staff after the trials enhanced the Associated Press to release a dispatch from Decatur saying: "This ends the Scottsboro case." The text of this statement is as follows: "The prosecution is convinced beyond any question of a doubt, after going through eleven trials of the Scottsboro cases, that the defendants who have been tried are guilty of raping Victoria Price in the gondola car, as she has recited upon the witness stand. Her testimony is corroborated by reputable witnesses so as, in our opinion, to convince any fair-minded man that these defendants did participate in throwing these white boys off the gondola car and raping Victoria Price.

"But, after careful consideration of all the testimony, every lawyer connected with the prosecution is convinced that the defendants, Willie Robertson and Olen Montgomery, are not guilty.

"The doctor who examined Willie Robertson the day after the commission of the crime states that he was sick, suffering with a severe venereal disease; and that in his condition it would have been very painful for him to have committed that crime; and that he would not have had any inclination to commit it. He has told a very plausible story from the beginning: That he was in a box car and knew nothing about the crime.

"Olen Montgomery was practically blind and has told a plausible story, which has been unshaken all through the litigation, which put him some distance from the commission of the crime. The state is without proof other than the prosecutrix as to his being in the gondola car and we feel that it is a case of mistaken identity. Mr. Bailey, Mr. Lawson, and Mr. Hutson all entertain the same view as to these two Negroes, and in view of the doubt generated by the fact that their physical condition was as stated above, the fact that two men were seen in a box car by a disinterested witness, which tends to corroborate Willie Robertson, we feel that the policy of the law and the ends of justice would not justify us in asking a conviction in these two cases.

"Two of the defendants were juveniles at the time this crime was committed. According to a careful investigation by the attorney general's office, we are convinced that at the time of the actual commission of this crime one of these juveniles was twelve years old and the other one was thirteen; and while they were in the gondola car when the rape was committed, counsel of the state think that in view of the fact they have been in jail for six and a half years the ends of justice would be met at this time by releasing these two juveniles, on condition that they leave the state, never to return."

In July, 1937, Attorney General A.A. Carmichael estimated prosecution of the "Scottsboro case" had cost Alabama between \$50,000 and \$75,000. In 1935 the Alabama legislature created a \$35,000 "Scottsboro case fund" to relieve Jackson County of a debt some legislators argued would "lead to bankruptcy."

The following is the time-table of events of the nine Negro defendants from the Scottsboro trials to their release:

Haywood Patterson—convicted four times; received death sentence in Scottsboro; received death sentence

twice in Decatur; received seventy-five years imprisonment from fourth trial in Decatur; escaped Kilby Prison on July 17, 1948; arrested by F.B.I. agents in Detroit on June 27, 1950; Alabama extradition warrant denied by Michigan Governor, Mennen Williams; District Judge Lederle freed Patterson on July 13, 1950; Stabbed another Negro to death in a barroom brawl in Detroit in 1950; convicted of manslaughter and sentenced from six to seventeen years imprisonment; died of cancer in 1952.

Clarence Norris—tried and convicted in Scottsboro and received death sentence; tried and convicted twice in Decatur and received death sentence in each instance; clemency extended to Norris on February 20, 1942; Pardons Board denies pardon to Norris; granted parole on January 8, 1944; re-imprisoned as parole violator on October 14, 1944; released in 1947 and goes north.

Charles Weems—tried and convicted in Scottsboro and received death sentence; tried and convicted in Decatur and received seventy-five years imprisonment; Pardons Board denies parole on February 20, 1942; released in 1944.

Ozie Powell—tried and convicted and sentenced to death in Scottsboro; slashes the throat of Deputy Sheriff Blalock of Decatur in an automobile on the way to Birmingham from Decatur on January 24, 1936; Powell shot and wounded by Sheriff Sandlin; pleads guilty to charges of assault with intent to murder on July 24, 1937; sentenced to twenty years imprisonment; charges of rape dropped; paroled June 16, 1946 and goes to Georgia.

Andrew Wright—tried and convicted in Scottsboro and received death sentence; received ninety-nine years imprisonment on July 24, 1937, from Decatur trial;

paroled on January 8, 1944; tried for raping a thirteen-year-old Negro girl; acquitted in 1952.

Roy Wright—mistrial in Scottsboro; returned to prison and was released at Decatur on July 24, 1937; killed wife by shooting her five times in 1959; committed suicide in 1959.

Olen Montgomery—tried and convicted in Scottsboro and sentenced to death; released at Decatur on July 24, 1937; raped Negro woman at knifepoint in Detroit in 1940.

Willie Robertson—tried and convicted in Scottsboro and sentenced to death; released at Decatur on July 24, 1937.

Eugene Williams—tried and convicted in Scottsboro and sentenced to death; Alabama Supreme Court reverses decision on March 24, 1932; released at Decatur on July 24, 1937.

APPENDIX

Public Officials

CONGRESSMEN

NAME	SERVED	RESIDENCE
John Crowell.....	1819-21....	Washington County, Ala.
William Kelly.....	1821-22....	Huntsville, Alabama
Gabriel Moore.....	1822-31....	Huntsville, Alabama
Clement C. Clay.....	1831-37....	Huntsville, Alabama
Reuben Chapman.....	1837-47....	Somerville, Alabama
Williamson R.W. Cobb... (Civil War).....	1847-61....	Bellefonte, Alabama
John B. Callis.....	1868-69....	Huntsville, Alabama
Peter M. Dox.....	1869-73....	Huntsville, Alabama
John H. Caldwell.....	1873-77....	Jacksonville, Alabama
William W. Garth.....	1877-79....	Huntsville, Alabama
William M. Lowe.....	1879-81....	Huntsville, Alabama
Joseph Wheeler.....	1881-83....	Wheeler, Alabama
Luke Pryor.....	1883-85....	Athens, Alabama
Joseph Wheeler.....	1885-1900..	Wheeler, Alabama
William Richardson....	1900-14....	Huntsville, Alabama
Christopher C. Harris... Edward B. Almon.....	1914-15....	Decatur, Alabama
Archibald H. Carmichael.	1915-33....	Tuscumbia, Alabama
¹ John J. Sparkman.....	1933-36....	Tuscumbia, Alabama
² Robert E. Jones, Jr.....	1936-46....	Huntsville, Alabama
	1947-....	Scottsboro, Alabama

¹ Resigned to enter the Senate having been elected to succeed John H. Bankhead.

² Special election.

STATE SENATORS

NAME	SERVED
William D. Gaines ✓	1820-21
Robert McCarney	1822-26
Samuel B. Moore	1828-29
William Barclay	1831-35
Joseph P. Frazier	1837-38
Thomas Wilson	1840-44
Joseph P. Frazier	1847-52
Thomas Wilson	1855-56
William A. Austin	1857-58
Francisco Rice	1861-64
John H. Norwood	1865-66
Charles O. Whitney	1868-72
A. Snodgrass	1872-76
L.A. Dobbs	1876-79
Preston Brown	1880-83
Ira R. Foster	1884-85
J.L. Sheffield	1886-87
W.W. Haralson	1888-91
W.H. Bogart	1892-95
George J. Hall	1896-99
Floyd A. Bostick	1900-03
John A. Lusk	1907-08
Samuel Philips	1909-10
C.W. Brown	1911-14
John A. Lusk	1915-18
John B. Tally	1919-22
Joe Johnson	1923-26
John K. Thompson	1927-30
Claude D. Scruggs	1931-34
L.J. Browder	1935-38
Herbert Henry Conway	1939-42
John Benard Benson	1943-46
C.J. Owens	1947-50
John Benard Benson	1951-54
Smith C. Dyar	1955-58
D. Donald Word	1959-62
Clayton Carter	1963-66
Dan Stone	1967-

REPRESENTATIVES

YEAR	NAME	YEAR	NAME
1821-22	William Barclay Booker Smith George W. Hopkins	1830-31	William Barclay John Gilbreath John B. Stephens Daniel Price
1822-23	William Barclay Alexander Dulaney Thomas Bailey	1831-32	Henry Norwood John Gilbreath John D. Stephens Daniel Price
1823-24	William Barclay Samuel B. Moore Daniel Peyton	1832	(called) Henry Norwood John Lusk Benjamin B. Goodrich C.B. Hudson
1824-25	William D. Gaines ✓ Samuel B. Moore Daniel Peyton	1832-33	Henry Norwood John Lusk Benjamin B. Goodrich Caleb B. Hudson
1825-26	Phillip H. Ambrister ✓ Charles Lewis Daniel Peyton John Baxter	1833-34	Henry Norwood E.H. Webster Samuel McDavid P.H. Ambrister
1826-27	William Barclay Samuel B. Moore ✓ William Lewis Phillip Ambrister	1834-35	Robert Jones John Gilbreath James W. Young Benjamin Snodgrass Phillip H. Ambrister Wyatt Coffey
1827-28	James Russell Samuel B. Moore William A. Davis Daniel Price	1835-36	Henry Norwood Joseph P. Frazier John Berry William King ✓
1828-29	James Russell Stearnes S. Wellborn James Smith Phillip H. Ambrister		
1829-30	James Russell William Barclay James Smith James Roulston		

YEAR	NAME	YEAR	NAME
	Stephen Carter Washington F. May		E.W. Williams Joshua Warren James Smith
1836-37..	Robert T. Scott Joseph P. Frazier John Berry William M. King Benjamin Snodgrass Samuel McDavid	1841-42..	William L. Griffen Phillip H. Ambrister William M. King James Smith
1837	(called) Robert T. Scott Joseph P. Frazier John Berry William M. King Benjamin Snodgrass Samuel McDavid	1842-43..	Robert T. Scott E.W. Williams Alva Finley James Munday
1837-38..	Robert T. Scott C.M. Cross Alva Finley William M. King Thomas Wilson Daniel Lucas	1843-44..	Benjamin Franks James Williams Joseph P. Frazier F.A. Hancock
1838-39..	William Mason James Williams Alva Finley F.A. Hancock Thomas Wilson McNairy Harris	1844-45..	Robert T. Scott James Williams Moses Maples Williamson R.W. Cobb
1839-40..	Robert T. Scott James Williams F.A. Hancock Thomas Wilson	1845-46..	C.F. Williams James Williams W.R.W. Cobb
1840-41..	G.R. Griffin E.W. Williams Joshua Warren James Smith	1847-48..	Robert T. Scott James Williams F.A. Hancock
1841	(called) G.R. Griffin	1849-50..	Benjamin Franks Thomas Wilson J.C. Austin
		1851-52..	Joshua Stephens Thomas Wilson J.C. Austin
		1853-54..	Robert T. Scott James M. Green H.C. Cowan

YEAR	NAME	YEAR	NAME
1855-56..	W.R. Larkins Moses Maples F.A. Hancock		J.W. Young W.H. Robinson
1857-58..	John B. Talley J.S. Eustace J.M. Cloud	1864-65..	P. Brown J.W. Young W.H. Robinson
1859-60..	P.G. Griffin Jonathan Latham J.M. Hudgins	1865-66..	W.J.B. Padgett James Williams Henry F. Smith
1861	(1st called) P.G. Griffin Jonathan Latham J.M. Hudgins	1866-67..	W.J.B. Padgett James Williams Henry F. Smith
1861	(2nd called) John B. Talley Jonathan Latham T.T. Cotman	1868	J.W. Daniel W.F. Hurt
1861-62..	John B. Talley Jonathan Latham T.T. Cotman <i>nam</i>	1869-70..	J.W. Daniel W.F. Hurt
1862	(called) John B. Talley Jonathan Latham T.T. Cotman <i>nam</i>	1870-71..	W.F. Hurt J.H. Cowan
1862-63..	John B. Talley Jonathan Latham T.T. Cotman <i>nam</i>	1872	J.H. Cowan W.F. Hurt
1863	(called) P. Brown J.W. Young W.H. Robinson	1872-73..	J.E. Brown J.H. Cowan
1863-64..	P. Brown J.W. Young W.H. Robinson	1873	J.E. Brown J.H. Cowan
1864	(called) P. Brown	1874-75..	W.J. Higgins W.M. Maples
		1875-76..	W.J. Higgins W.M. Maples
		1876-77..	William McFarlane Samuel Butler
		1878-79..	G.D. Campbell James Evans
		1880-81..	W.H. Robinson J.H. Vaught

YEAR	NAME	NAME	YEAR
1882-83..	S.H. Glover C.W. Hunt	1911	J.T. Brewer W.J. Martin
1884-85..	W.H. Bogart I.P. Brown	1915	C.W. Brown P.H. Whorton
1886-87..	P.P. St Clair W.M. Maples	1919	J.C. Austin P.H. Whorton
1888-89..	W.H. Bogart	1923	John K. Thompson John M. Snodgrass
1890-91..	W.H. Clanton T.B. Parks	1927	Leon H. Hughes Ira Pegues
1892-93..	S.W. Frazier J.H. Roach	1931	John S. O'Neal John M. Snodgrass
1894-95..	W.M. Maples J.H. Roach	1935	John S. O'Neal Atticus D. Kirby
1896-97..	P.B. Timberlake Virgil Bouldin	1939	James M. Devers Claude E. Matthews
1898-99..	Milo Moody Calvin Rousseau	1943	Horace T. Arm- strong Atticus D. Kirby
1899	(Spec.) Milo Moody Calvin Rousseau	1947	John S. O'Neal John M. Snodgrass
1900-01..	J.R. Johnson G.W. Bullman	1951	Rodney Gentle Horace T. Armstrong
1903	William H. Bogart Samuel W. Frazier	1955	Leroy D. Gist Joe Money
1907	James Armstrong James S. Benson	1959	W. Wallace Gross Bernard Cabiness
1907	(Spec.) James Armstrong James S. Benson	1963	W. Loy Campbell
1909	(Spec.) James Armstrong James S. Benson	1967	Bill Williams

PROBATE JUDGES

NAME	SERVED
James Russell	1820-23
T.C. Hawkins.....	1823-24
Samuel B. Moore.....	1824-26
W.S. Compton.....	1826-39
Thompson M. Rutor.....	1839-45
James M. Green.....	1845-50
* Joseph G. Dixon.....	1850-56
Hugh C. Cowan.....	1856-56
John H. Norwood.....	1856-61
James M. Huggins.....	1862-62
Milton P. Brown.....	1862-65
L.C. Coulson	1865-68
David Tate.....	1868-74
Nelson Kyle.....	1874-80
John B. Talley.....	1880-86
John H. Norwood.....	1886-91
J.P. Harris.....	1891-92
W.B. Bridges	1892-98
Charles L. Cargile.....	1898-04
W.W. McCutchen.....	1904-09
J.J. Williams	1909-10
J.B. Hackworth.....	1910-16
A.H. Moody	1916-22
W.R. Bogart.....	1922-28
J.M. Money	1928-34
Henry McAnelly	1934-37
A.D. Kirby.....	1937-38
J.S. Benson.....	1938-47
J.W. Stuart.....	1947-53
D.S. McCrary.....	1953-59
R.I. Gentry	1959-
Floyd Hambrick	-2013

* This office changed from Judge County Court to Probate Judge during these years.

Victor Manning - 2013-

SHERIFF

NAME	SERVED
David Griffith.....	1820-22
David Coulfield. <i>Cawfield</i>	1822-22
Silas Parsons.....	1822-22
John O. Burton.....	1822-31
Henry Norwood.....	1831-31
Daniel Lucas.....	1831-34
Alexander Riddle.....	1834-40
John R. Coffey.....	1840-46
John F. Cowan.....	1846-49
John Snodgrass.....	1849-52
John H. Norwood.....	1852-55
J.J. Sublett.....	1855-58
James C. Austin.....	1858-61
Stephen E. Kennamer.....	1861-65
W.R. Hill.....	1865-68
J.J. Roberts.....	1868-69
William I. Kirk.....	1869-71
James R. Harris.....	1871-74
S.H. McMahan.....	1874-77
W.M. Grider.....	1877-80
A.W. Shelton.....	1880-82
Thomas J. Robinson.....	1882-84
W.H. Dicus.....	1884-88
J.L. Gentry.....	1888-92
Thomas J. Robinson.....	1892-96
D.A. Thomas.....	1896-00
G.B. Campbell.....	1900-00
D.O. Austin.....	1900-06
John L. Staples.....	1906-10
R.O. Starkey.....	1910-14
D.O. Austin.....	1914-19
Mack Thomas.....	1919-23
Henry Jones.....	1923-27
Mack Thomas.....	1927-31
Matt Wann.....	1931-32
T.W. McBride.....	1932-35
Mack Thomas.....	1935-39

NAME	SERVED
C.F. Simmons.....	1939-43
Henry Jones.....	1943-51
Lawrence Sebring.....	1951-55
Anderson J. Knight.....	1955-59
Fred E. Holder.....	1959-63
C.T. Dean.....	1963-67
Robert Collins.....	1967-

CLERKS OF CIRCUIT COURT

NAME	SERVED
George W. Higgins.....	1820-28
Thomas Scruggs.....	1828-34
George Swink.....	1834-46
John B. Cook.....	1846-58
Leroy H. Brewer.....	1858-65
Bailey Bruce.....	1865-65
Leroy H. Brewer.....	1865-68
E.P. Cowart.....	1868-74
A.H. Caperton.....	1874-79
Joe H. Gregory.....	1879-80
A.J. Huggins.....	1880-86
L.W. Willis.....	1886-92
James Thompson.....	1892-98
Frank D. Hurt.....	1898-04
James M. Swaim.....	1904-10
Walker W. McCutchen.....	1910-22
George Blackwell.....	1922-23
James M. Swaim.....	1923-29
Charles W. Wann.....	1929-35
Jack E. Reid.....	1935-39
Roy D. Gist.....	1939-47
Frank Griggs.....	1947-59
B.B. McKenzie.....	1959-64
Charles W. Wann.....	1964-

TAX ASSESSORS

NAME	SERVED
Miller Isbell.....	1868-72
S.H. McMahan.....	1872-74
T.T. Foster.....	1874-77
John J. Beeson.....	1877-81
James M. Gullatt.....	1881-84
D.I. Durham.....	1884-88
Michael E. Looney.....	1888-92
Charles L. Cargile.....	1892-97
J.W. Downey.....	1897-01
Lat M. Prince.....	1901-05
W.A.J. Wann.....	1905-09
A.B. Collins.....	1909-13
T.J. Wimberly.....	1913-17
C.W.C. Hall.....	1917-19
W.J. Looney.....	1919-21
A.J. Grider.....	1921-27
H.I. Irwin.....	1927-31
John P. Cunningham.....	1931-35
John Graham.....	1935-39
W.B. Thomas.....	1939-49
H.S. Brewster.....	1949-55
R.L. Howland.....	1955-67
Mary E. Vaught.....	1967-

Ruby Butler
Emma Lou Warkins Hovelady

TAX COLLECTORS

NAME	SERVED
T.T. Wright.....	1868-72
J.R. King.....	1872-74
J.M. Gullatt.....	1874-80
John R. Bostick.....	1880-84
E.W. Garland.....	1884-88
James P. Barclay.....	1888-93

NAME	SERVED
William Sterne.....	1893-97
W.H. Woodall.....	1897-01
J.A. Ridley.....	1901-05
W.D. Rorex.....	1905-09
A.G. Gentry.....	1909-13
J.M. Money.....	1913-17
H.L. Bulman.....	1917-21
W.H. Gullatt.....	1921-27
¹ Miss Leola Matthews.....	1927-31
J.D. Starkey.....	1931-35
Mrs. M.L. Wann.....	1935-39
Coley Page.....	1939-43
² R.M. Starkey.....	1943-49
W.S. McCord.....	1949-55
D.L. Cargile.....	1955-

Mrs. Aileen Boyd Cargile

MAYORS OF SCOTTSBORO

1869 Alexander Snodgrass

1870 Dr. R.T. Scott

1876 ³Abner Ross

W. Jasper Jackson

H. Henderson

John A. Shelton

A.W. Brooks

G.D. Campbell

⁴J.D. Snodgrass

C.Q. Beech

W.I. Kirk

J.W. Woodall

C.S. Brewton

H.G. Jacobs

W.W. Gross

D. Donald Word

John T. Reid

Roy Owens, Walter Hammer, Louis Price,

¹ First woman to hold public office in Jackson County.

² Term changed to six years.

³ Served for seventeen years.

⁴ Served for forty-two years.

Ron Bailey,

Melton Potter 2008
Philip Shalt 2017

JACKSON COUNTY POPULATION

YEAR	WHITE	NEGRO	TOTAL
1820	8,129	622	8,751
1830	11,418	1,282	12,700
1840	13,868	1,852	15,715
1850	11,754	2,334	14,088
1860	14,811	3,472	18,283
1870	16,350	3,062	19,410
1880	21,074	4,033	25,107
1890	24,179	3,840	28,026
1900	26,860	3,642	30,508
1910	29,666	3,136	32,918
1920	32,522	3,342	35,864
1930	33,281	3,600	36,881
1940	38,017	3,785	41,802
1950	36,701	2,297	38,998
1960	34,443	2,238	36,681

SCOTTSBORO POPULATION

YEAR	TOTAL
1870	357
1888	1,000
1890	959
1900	1,014
1910	1,019
1920	1,417
1930	2,304
1940	2,834
1950	4,713
1960	6,449
1965	9,428
*1968	13,008

* Based on utility records of Scottsboro, Alabama.

Bibliography

Books, Newspapers, and Other Sources

Books

- Abernathy, Thomas B., *Formative Period in Alabama*, Montgomery, Alabama, 1922.
- Alabama State Department of Archives and History, *Alabama Official and Statistical Register*, Montgomery, Alabama.
- Brannon, Peter, *Here and There in North Alabama*, Montgomery, Alabama, 1930.
- Campbell, T.J., *The Upper Tennessee*, Chattanooga, Tennessee, 1932.
- Crenshaw, Files, and Miller, Kenneth, *Firebrand of Communism*, Montgomery, Brown Printing Company, 1935.
- Cushman, Joseph D., *A Goodly Heritage*, Gainesville, 1965.
- Duncan, Kathrine M., and Smith, Larry J., *The History of Marshall County, Alabama*, Nashville, 1968.
- Foreman, Grant, *Indian Removal*, University of Oklahoma, 1932.
- Garrett, William, *Reminiscences of Public Men in Alabama for Thirty Years*, Atlanta, 1872.
- Kennamer, John R., *History of Jackson County, Alabama*, Winchester, Southern Printing and Publishing Company, 1935.
- Lazenby, Marion E., *History of Methodism in Alabama and West Florida*, Birmingham, 1960.

- McCalley, William, *Northern Alabama*, Birmingham, Alabama, 1888.
- Miller, Stephen F., *Heads of the Alabama Legislature, 1842-43*, originally published in the Tuscaloosa "Independent Monitor," between March 1, and April 26, 1843, pp. 107-09.
- Moore, A. B., *History of Alabama*, Chicago, 1927.
- Overall Economic Development Program for Jackson County, Alabama*, Auburn University, 1967.
- Owen, Thomas M., *A History of Alabama and Dictionary of Alabama Biography*, Volumes I, II, III, IV, Chicago, 1921.
- Riley, B. F., *A Memorial History of the Baptist of Alabama*, Judson Press, 1923.
- Thomas, Coburn, *An Economic and Social History of Jackson County Alabama*, (Unpublished University of Alabama Master of Science Thesis), 1938.
- "Travel South," *Southern Living*, (September, 1968, 8).

Newspapers

- Alabama Herald*, 1871-87.
- Birmingham Iron Age*, August, 1884.
- Huntsville Times*, October 20, 1953.
- Jackson County Advertiser*, December, 1967.
- Jackson County Herald*, 1868.
- Jackson County Sentinel*, 1929-60.
- Progressive Age*, 1890-1958.
- Scottsboro Citizen*, 1877-99.
- Southern Industrial Herald*, 1868-71.
- Stevenson Chronical*, June, 1912.

Other Sources

- Jackson County files, Alabama Department of Archives and History, Montgomery, Alabama.
- Minutes of the Tennessee River Missionary Baptist Association, 1957-58.
- Original minutes of the Tennessee River Association of Baptists, 1853-72.
- Vertical file, Scottsboro Public Library.

Index

- Abell, Harry C., 135
- Accelerated Public Works Act, 172
- Adams, W. S., 167
- Airheart, Gene, 92
- Airheart, R. L., 159
- Alabama, When admitted as state, 25
- Alabama Bedspread Company, 106
- Allen, C. C., 223
- Allen, Rev. Lindsey A., 126
- Amberson, Dr. Talmadge, 116
- Ambrester, Roy, 160
- American Red Cross, 161, 168
- Anderson, Rev. James, 124
- Andrews, W. T., 113, 117, 118
- Appalachian Range, 11
- Armstrong, Horace, 164
- Armstrong, H. T. Jr., 174
- Armstrong, James, 70, 149
- Arn, Fred, 103, 153
- Arn, Godfrey, 83
- Arn, Jessie B., 133
- Arnold, Norton H. Sr., 75
- Ashley, J. B., 152
- Ashmore, J., 148
- Austin, William, 32

B

- Bailey, Circuit Solicitor, 190, 224
- Bailey Hotel, 164
- Ballard, Luther, 223
- Ballet Fabrics Co., 108
- Bamatuf Bedspread Factory, 168
- Bankston, Dr. Ingram W., 97, 174
- Bannister, Dr. J. M., 122, 123
- Barclay, Henry P., 96
- Barlett, S. H., 78
- Barnes, Rev. E. M. Sr., 118
- Barnes, J. M., 223
- Bates, Mrs. Mary, 231
- Bates, Ruby, 186
- Beard, Arthur, 96
- Beddingfield, Carey, 171
- Beddingfield Motors, 165
- Beech, Dr. C. Q., 152, 153
- Beeson, Rev. J. J., 58, 113, 115
- Bell, Rev. Louis, 128
- "Belle Tavern", 43
- Bellefonte Corp., 109
- Bellomy, Tommy, 125, 126
- Benham, Dayton, 106
- Benham Mills, 106
- Benje, Sally, 19
- Bennett, H. C., 89
- Benson, James S., 71
- Benson, John B., 165
- Benson and Childress Hardware, 164
- Bentley, Rev. J. A., 117, 118
- Berry, Glen, 174
- Berry, Walter, 189
- Bevins, John L., 223
- Bibb, A. S., 58
- Bibb, Gov. William Wyatt, 25
- Bishop, Lee, 105, 169, 171
- Black, Rev. W. A., 126
- Blackwell, C. O., 92
- Blackwell's Feed & Seed Co., 165
- Blalock, Fred, 75
- Bledsoe, J. M., 82, 84
- Blount, John, 22
- Blount, Rev. Bill, 119
- Blount, Thomas, 22
- Blount, William, 22

Blow, Rev. John W., 124
 Bobo, Paul E., 158
 Bocanita Theatre, 159
Bonhomme Richard, 41
 Boren, John D., 37
 Boswell, Miss, 89
 Bouldin, G. P., 153
 Bouldin, John J., 139
 Bouldin, Mrs. Mary Collins, 138
 Bouldin, Virgil, 66, 84, 85, 88, 134, 138, 139, 153
 Bouldin, Walter G., 139
 Boyd, Dr. Harvey, 58
 Boyd, Lee, 151, 165
 Boykin Motor Company, 165
 Bradford, Charles, 92
 Bradford, Capt. Charles R., 166
 Bradford, Daniel M., 131
 Bradford, Henry C., 32, 54, 131, 132
 Bradford, John, 157
 Bradford, Mary Lamkin, 131
 Bradley, A. M., 36
 Bradley, B. M., 223
 Bramlett, Hoyt, 162
 Bramlett, Claude H., 158
 Brandon, A. B., 160
 Bray, Hubert, 163
 Brewster, Herman, 126
 Brewton, C. A., 89
 Brickell, R. C., 66
 Bridgeport, Ala., 23, 37
 Bridgeforth, Rev. H., 129
 Bridges, Dr. R. R., 164, 187
 Bridges, Rev. W. S., 122
 Bridges, Thomas, 54, 57
 Bridges, W. B., 83, 94
 Brightman, J. C., 149
 Brisco, Rev. M., 115
 Brochie, Kelly, 199
 Broadus, S. S., 104
 Broadsky, Joseph R., 228
 Brooks, A. W., 79
 Brooks, Rev. W. F., 116
 Broome, Jack O., 171
 Browder, Dr. E. J., 168
 Browder, I. J., 86
 Brown, Catherine, 16
 Brown, C. W., 70
 Brown, Jeremiah, 132
 Brown, Jesse, 58, 70, 72, 82, 83, 99, 132, 148, 149, 152, 181
 Brown, Lawrence E., 70, 95, 117, 133, 153, 160
 Brown, M. P., 58, 78, 79, 113, 117, 118, 148, 179
 Brown, Mary Williams, 132
 Brown, Rev. Paul F., 122
 Brown, Rev. Preston, 115
 Brown, Virginia (Wood), 133
 Brown, W. D., 151
 Browning, George, 168
 Bruce, W. S., 57
 Bryant, Charles, 97

Buchanon, Dr. J. M., 148
 Buchanon, Rev. Robert, 126
 Bucheit, Fred, 72
 Buchanon, Press, 27
 Bufford, J. W., 126
 Bulman, W. E., 140
 Burlington Mills Corp., 107
 Burns, Cranford, 87
 Burroughs, Dean Raymond, 122
 Burson, Rev. D. W., 116
 Butler and Kennamer Wholesale, 165
 Bynum, C. H., 95
 Bynum, Hugh Otis, 50, 107, 164, 167
 Bynum, Jessie Sue, 50, 107, 168
 Bynum, John, 58
 Bynum, Lucy S., 50, 107
 Bynum, Robert, 50
 Bynum, Robert Hugh, 50, 58, 95

C

Cabiness, Bernard, 169
 Caldwell, D. K., 146
 Caldwell, E. H., 104
 Caldwell, E. K., 172
 Caldwell, George, 72, 153
 Caldwell, George B., 33
 Caldwell, Hamlin, 33, 63, 121, 147
 Caldwell, Sally, 89
 Callahan, James, 23
 Callahan, Judge, 239
 Cameron, Mr., 86
 Campbell, Condon, 159
 Campbell, G. D., 148
 Campbell, H. R., 171
 Campbell, J. M., 54
 Campbell, Loy W., 87, 171
 Campbell, Parker W., 71, 72
 Campbell, W. B., 84
 Cannon, Robert, 42
 Caperton, Hugh P., 63
 Card, J. M., 103
 Cargile, C. L., 95
 Cargile, J. A., 125
 Cargile, Nancy H., 50
 Carmichael, A. A., 241
 Carnish, Rev. J. J., 123
 Carpenter, Rev. C. J., 123
 Carr, Thomas, 23
 Carter, Arthur B., 54
 Carter, J. B., 65
 Carter, J. L., 32
 Carter, Lester, 186
 Carter, Stephen, 30, 31
 Cavins, F., 58
 Chambers, O. L., 170
 Chambers Store, 171
 Chambliss, A. E., 189
 Childress, J. A., 153
 Childress, James, 108
 Christian, Rev. J. S., 118
 Chubbuck, Mrs., 177

Clairborne, Rev. R. R., 124
 Clark, Joseph, 145
 Clay, Clement C. Jr., 33
 Clay, Rev. John H., 130
 Claybrook, Rev. W. N., 123
 Claybrooke, H. H., 85, 95
 Clayton, John, 159
 Clemens, D. S., 165
 Cleveland, Pres. Grover, 70, 151
 Clopton, John B., 164
 Clopton, R. W., 152
 Cloud, Benjamin, 27
 Cobb, Rev. Charles E., 126
 Cobb, L. D., 165
 Cobb, W. R. W., 32
 Coffee, Avery, 58
 Coffey, John N., 222
 Coffey, R. A., 36, 92, 93, 94, 153
 Coffey, Mrs. R. A., 88, 96
 Coffey, W. A., 92, 94, 96, 153
 Coleman, Rev. J. C., 129
 Collins, Dr. Carl, 97, 174
 Collins, Ray, 91
 Comer, Gov. Braxton B., 65, 84
 Community Facilities Administration, 171
 Conley, Paul W., 107
 Conner, S. D., 60
 Cook, Dr., 32
 Cooke, Dr. Paul, 118
 Cooper, Lawrence, 37
 Cooper, William T., 85
 Coplin Hardware, 165
 Cornelison, Elbert, 127
 Cornelius Company, 108
 Cornelius, Richard T., 108
 Cothron, Mrs. Mary, 129
 Cotton, Harris, 126
 Couch, A. L., 163
 Couch, M. G., 87, 90, 91
 Couch, Rev. W. J., 114, 115
 Coulson, Judge, 153, 180
 Courington, Pat, 74
 Cowan, George E., 55
 Cowan, J. H., 54, 58
 Cox, J. H., 189
 Cox, Zachariah, 23, 24
 Craig, Rev. W. R., 126
 Cresswell, J. E., 223
 Cromeans, Dr. Joe G., 174
 Cross, McLand, 27
 Crowe, Forest W., 74
 Cruce, Rev. W. F., 127
 Crumpton, Elizabeth B., 139
 Crutcher, Rev. C. W., 129
 Cumberland Soil Assoc., 13
 Cunningham, I. M., 146
 Cunningham, Alexander, 23

D

Daniel, D. C., 54
 Daniel, James E., 57

Daniel, J. W., 125
 Daniel, W. J., 95
 Dardin, George, 23
 Darwin's Store, 171
 Davis and Manning Clothing Store, 171
 Davis, Charles V., 106
 Davis, Ollie, 157
 Davis, Rev. W. T., 114, 115
 Davis, William, 87
 Dawson, J. C., 84
 Dawson, Joe, 168, 171
 Dawson, Marvin W., 157
 Dawson, Dr. Paul, 87, 92, 174
 Day, L. W., 181
 Dean, W. G., 87, 89, 90
 Decatur County, 27
 Decell, Bishop J. L., 118
 DeLarue, Harry, 86
 Derrick, Harry, 63
 Derrick, R. B., 125
 Desmore, Rev. James, 130
 Devers, J. M., 167
 Dickey, J. B., 54
 Dickinson, J. O., 86
 Dillard, Henry, 57
 Dicus, Jesse, 52
 Dicus, W. H., 52, 150, 151
 Dobbins, Budd, 96
 Donald, Rev. Kenneth, 124
 Donelson, Col. John, 22, 23
 Downes, William, 23
 Downey, Edwin, 92
 Draper, Rev. Daniel, 119
 Driser, Theodore, 226
 Dullins, Rev. David, 130

E

Eads, John, 145
 Eaton, Mr., 33
 Ebaugh, Rev. John L., 124
 Elkins, T. Gaines, 223
 Ellerman, Rev. John E., 128
 Espy, Rev. T. B., 115
 Esyster, Jeff, 163
 Etherton, Rev. Acie, 119
 Evans, John W., 54, 58
 Evett, Hub, 223
 Ewing, Finis, 119

F

Fennell, C. M., 148, 149
 Ferguson, John, 186
 Fillmore, Pres., 27
 Finley, Alvah, 31
 Fitzpatrick, Gov., 46
 Freeman, C. S., 79, 104
 Freeman, Mrs. C. S., 96
 Friedl, A., 108
 Forney, George H., 58
 Foster, Harold, 164

Foster, Dr. H. T., 97, 174
 Foster, T. T., 85
 Franks, B. R., 149
 G
 Galaway, J. A., 222
 Gamble, Dr. Cary, 124
 Gant, G. S., 40
 Gardner, Autry, 87
 Garland, Hugh B., 150
 Garland's Ferry, 59, 64, 67
 Garner, Charles, 70
 Garren, J. D., 89
 Garren, Mrs. J. D., 88
 Garrett, William, 46
 Gay, Emerson, 106
 Gay, John Will, Sr., 88, 94, 155
 Gay, John Will, Jr., 95, 106, 164
 Gay, Mrs. John W., 106
 Gay, John W., III, 107
 Gay, Ninon, 107
 Gay-Tred Mills, Inc., 106
 Gayle, Alexander, 121
 Gayle, Gov., 60
 Geeslen, W. M., 65
 Gentle, M., 95
 Gibon, John G., 55
 Gibon, Rev. O. H., 122
 Gill, R. C., 34
 Gilley, Orville, 186
 Gist, George, 17
 Gist, Jewelry, 165
 Gist, Leroy D., 171
 Gist, Nathaniel, 17
 Gist, Roy D., 39, 169
 Gist's Studio, 160
 Gladwell, Odell, 186
 Gleason, John, 186
 Glover, Bill, 179
 Godfrey, H. R., 73
 Gold, W. A., 95
 Golden, John, 223
 Goode, Agnes, 161
 Goodman, Rev. B. C., 126
 Gordon, A. M., 57
 Gordon, Rev. Vance, 122
 Gowan, B. S., 152
 Graham, J., 58
 Graner, Rev. James F., 124
 Granberry, Bishop J. C., 117
 Grayson, John, 179
 Great Bend, 23
 Greene, Henry H., 106
 Greer, Rev. Y. C., 124
 Gregory, Joe H., 149
 Griffin, Elizie L., 158
 Griffin, T. L., 224
 Griffin, Thomas, 52
 Griffith, David, 30
 Griffith, Dr. T. J., 164
 Grimmett, S. R., 66
 Griswald, K. R., 108
 Gross, Abraham, 63
 Gross, Wallace W., 78, 80, 166

Gunter, William T., 55
 Gunter's Landing, 17
 Gurley, Capt. Frank B., 132
 Guthrie, Ed., 108
 H
 Haas, Joseph W., 158
 Hackworth, Eliza, 137
 Hackworth, James B., 37, 136
 Haines, Dr., 32
 Hall, James B., 151
 Hall, Jewel, 165
 Hall, Robert E., 189
 Hamilton, Ann, 72
 Hamlet, Andy, Jr., 171
 Hammer, Walter, 126
 Hampton, John, 31
 Hancock, John, 27
 Hancock, Otis, 165
 Haralson, Judge, 180
 Harbin, H. E., Sr., 94
 Harbin Motor Co., 165
 Hardin, Rev. A. J., 114
 Harding, Rev. James A., 124, 125, 126
 Harper, A. F., 95
 Harrell, J. W., 109
 Harris, Carter O., 31
 Harris Cash Store, 164
 Harris, John, 58
 Harris, John C., 87, 92, 96, 170
 Harris, J. H., 223
 Harris, J. R., 149
 Harris Keeble Shoe Shop, 160
 Harris, Rev. M. C. M., 129
 Harris, M. L., 96, 116
 Harris, M. L., Jr., 97
 Harris, W. Gordon, 223
 Hasking, Rev. William, 124
 Hart, Ralph, 168
 Hartford, Rev. R. H., 118
 Hawk, James, 32
 Hawkins, Alfred E., 222, 224
 Hay, John L., 159
 Hayes, H. C., 164
 Haywood, Rev. George, 130
 Heard, Stephen, 23
 Heath, Bill, 92
 Hembree, Ray, 160
 Henderson, H. H., 70
 Henderson, Rev. P. P., 118
 Henshaw, J. F., 164
 Henshaw, J. F., Jr., 164, 166
 Henshaw, W. R., 164
 Henshaw, Willis, 168
 Hewlett, Rev. Roy, 119
 Hicks, John G., 189
 Hicks, Lee, 223
 Hickson, Rev. Richard, 130
 Higgins, George, 30, 31
 Hill-Burton Act., 167, 169, 172
 Hill, John W., 119

Hill, Sen. Lister, 168
 Hill, Richard, 223
 Hodges Addie (Chaistain), 139
 Hodges, Dr. Durwood, 140, 159, 174
 Hodges, Charles, 166
 Hodges' Drug Store, 164, 165
 Hodges, Dr. E. Julian, 168, 174
 Hodges, George R., 66
 Hodges, J. F., 85
 Hodges, Lila Jean, 140
 Hodges, Monroe, 139
 Hodges, Dr. Rayford, 94, 139, 140, 158, 164, 162
 Hodges, Rayford, Jr., 140
 Hodges, Raymond, 139, 189
 Hogarty, Father Paul B., 128
 Hogue, Albert, 223
 Holland, A. N., 95
 Hollis, E. D., 105
 Hollis, Guy, 72
 Hollis T.V. and Appl. Store, 167
 Holloway, Otto, 87
 Holloway, T. M., 223
 Holson, Mrs. Nan, 129
 Holston River, 24
 Hood, R., 86
 Hooks, Rev. Dan, 130
 Hopkins, J. M., 78, 80, 81
 Horn, Rev. Charles K., 124
 Horse Trader's Day, 101
 Horton, Gov. H. H., 159
 Horton, Rev. H. H., 83, 115
 Horton, James E., 231
 Horton, W. A., 117
 Houston County, 23, 24
 Howard, Quitman, 125
 Howard, Rev. John, 130
 Howell, J. C., 54
 Hudson, Rev. W. D., 127
 Huffstutler, J. T., 86
 Hughes, Ashbury, 178, 179
 Hughes, George, 179
 Hunt, Ben, 164
 Hunt, David, 162
 Hunt's Five & Ten Cent Store, 164
 Hunt, J. C., 95
 Hunt, R. C., 111, 148, 149, 180
 Hunt, R. H., 37
 Hunt, W. B., 72, 95, 155
 Hunter, Dr. Duncan, 127
 Huntsville, Alabama, 22, 25, 30, 63
 Hurt, Frank, 58
 Hurt, J. H., 95
 Hurt, William F., 63
 Hurt, William J., 63

I

Ingalls, G. M., 55
 Inglis, Rev. Tom, 127
 Ingram, Dr. E. P., 164

J

Jackson, Andrew, 25, 26
 Jackson County Board of Revenue, 39, 169
 Jackson County Real Estate & Immigration Agency, 79, 149
 Jackson County Volunteers, 153
 Jacobs, E. J., 97
 Jacobs, E. P., 96
 Jacobs, H. G., 87, 92, 96, 104
 Jacobs, J. C., 93, 96, 104
 Jacobs, J. C., 97
 Jacobs, J. C., IV, 97
 Jacobs, Louise W., 97
 Jacobs, R. A., 96, 97, 104
 Jacoway, Irene, 139
 James, C. L., 96
 Jenkins, Jim, 129
 Johnson, Gov. J. F., 66
 Johnson, Marion, 223
 Johnson, Gen. Sidney, 53
 Joner, Edd, 126
 Jones Dry Goods, 160
 Jones, Dr. Grady II., 174
 Jones, Rev. J., 122
 Jones, Jasper J., 55, 112, 147
 Jones, J. H., 54, 57
 Jones, John Paul, 41
 Jones, Lem R., 223
 Jones, Moses, 31
 Jones, Hon. Robert E., Jr., 166
 Jones, Rudolph, 170
 Jones, Solicitor, 181
 Jones, Vaughn L., 165
 Jordon, David, 96
 Jordon, James, 149
 Jordon, L. W., 89
 Joyner, George R., 223
 Justice, Rev. J. J., 115

K

Karrh, Albert C., 95
 Keeble, Beverly, 63
 Keeble, Hugh B., 165
 Keeble's Service Station, 160
 Keith, Rev. Robert E., 128
 Kelly, Alexander, 23
 Kelly, Mrs. J. E., 136
 Kennamer, B. W., 74
 Kennamer, D. C., 94
 Kennamer, Joe M., 223
 Kennamer, Lawton, 87, 92
 Kennamer, Stephen, 57
 Kidwell, Rev. Paul, 126
 Kilby, Gov. Thomas E., 137
 Kimbrough, Rev. S. T., 118
 King Andrew I, 25
 King, Ben, 158
 King, Samuel, 119

King, W. A., 108
 Kirby, A. D., 161
 Kirby, Mrs. Hugh, 75
 Kirby, Joseph, 24
 Kirby, S. B., 147
 Kirby, Zaida B., 133
 Kitchens, Rev. Billy, 126, 127
 Knight, Rev. R. L., 129
 Knight, Virgil, 222
 Krug, J. A., 163
 Kyle and Son, 148
 Kyle, Charles E., 153
 Kyle, J. A., 83, 152
 Kyle, Capt. Thomas C., 157
 Kyle, Nelson, 79

L

Laney, Juanita N., 95
 Large, Hattie, 177
 Larkin, David, 151
 Larkinsville, Town of, 28, 35
 Latham, C. M., 187, 204
 Lawson, Asst. Assistant Gen., 229
 Leach, M. R., 108
 LeBourg, Frank, 71
 Ledbetter, Fannie, 78
 Lee, Joseph A., 171
 Lee, Orris, 91
 Lee, Rev. W. W., 115, 153
 Letson, Lewis, 126
 Lewis, James M., 23
 Lewis, Leonard, 126
 Lewis, O. G., 165
 Lewis, W. G., 165
 Libscomb Grocery and Coal Co., 160
 Libscomb's Toy Shoppe, 160
 Liebowitz, Samuel J., 231
 Lindbergh, Col. Charles A., 159
 Lindsey, R. B., 57
 Livingston, Jack, 174
 Long, David, 145
 Looney, Rev. C. D., 127
 Lowery, George, 19
 Loyd, Jack W., 40
 Lynch, Dr. M. H., 164, 168, 174, 187
 Lynn, Mr., 83
 Lyon, Gen. W. H., 56

Ligon, 30
 M

McAdow, Samuel, 119
 McAnelly, R. H., 460
 McBroom, E. C., 146
 McCampbell, William D., 54, 58
 McCamy Drugs, 171
 McCarroll, William, 147
 McCary, J. B.
 McCauley, Charles H., 40
 McCord, Dr. D. B., 119, 148
 McCord, M. W. Estate, 97
 McCormich, Robert, 96

McCrary, Horace, 222
 McCutchen's Pants Factory, 165
 McCutchen, W., 108
 McCutchen, Mrs. William, 136
 McGahey, Jenne, 140
 McGehee, Rev. Z., 122
 McGillivray, Alexander, 24
 McGinty, Jim, 92, 97, 171
 McIntosh, Lachlin, Jr., 23
 McKenzie, Donald, 226
 McQueen, Rev. William, 118
 McVary, John, 27
 Maddox, J. C., 32
 Mahals, Dr., 184
 Maher, Mathias, 24
 Main, Amy G., 107
 Manning, Noah, 189
 Mansell, Rev. Thomas, 116
 Maples Company, 107
 Maples, James C., 107
 Maples, John W., 87, 92, 107, 108, 157
 Maples, R. D., 40
 Maples, Dr. W. C., 83, 95, 152
 Marecy, Rev. James A., 130
 Martin, Bill, 58
 Martin, D. C., 127
 Martin, Elizabeth Jane, 134
 Martin, Fanilee, 135
 Martin, H. L., 147
 Martin, Helen, 135
 Martin, Gen. Joseph, 22, 23
 Martin, Kathleen, 135
 Martin, Robert D., 157, 158
 Martin, Susie, 135
 Martin, Thomas W., 134
 Martin, William L., 82, 83, 134, 138, 148
 Martin, William L., Jr., 135, 160
 Mason, George, 189
 Matthews, Ben, 40
 Matthews, Ed., 222
 Matthews, G. W., 160
 Matthews, Rev. Lee, 122
 Matthews, Rev. Lex S., 124
 Mayes, Rev. W. L., 130
 Mayhem, A. B., 78
 Merideth, H. A., 165
 Michael, William E., 158
 Middleton, Sue, 95
 Miller, Gov., 161, 224
 Miller, J. A., 95
 Miller, Sherman, 158
 Miller, W. M., 112
 Mills, Bettie E., 78
 Minks, Dr. O. L., 115, 116
 Minton, G. W., 189
 Minton, James, 112
 Mitchell, A. S., 54
 Mitchell, David, 23
 Mitchell, Gen. O. M., 52
 Mitchell, Steve, 222
 Mitchell, Thomas J., 36

M'Iver, Dr. E. J., 152
 Money, J. M., 161, 162
 Money, Montgomery, 55
 Monroe, Elizabeth, 89
 Monroe, James, Pres., 27
 Montgomery, Olen, 186, 223
 Moody, A. H., 85
 Moody, Miss Annie, 152
 Moody, George, 138
 Moody, J. E., 157
 Moody, J. E., III, 97
 Moody, Jean J., 97
 Moody, Jesse, 151
 Moody, Jim, 58
 Moody, J. W., 94, 152
 Moody, Miles, 79, 112
 Moody, Milo, 66, 137, 153, 164
 Moody, Mildred Virginia, 137
 Moody, M. V., 138
 Moore, Harlon, 108
 Moore, M. H., 223
 Moore, Rev. E. D., 124
 Moore, Samuel B., 62
 Moore, William E., 223
 Morgan, Charles, 189
 Morgan, Rev. L. B., 122
 Morgan, T. E., 95
 Morrel, John, 23
 Mooring, Rev. G. H., 115
 Morris, Homer L., 109
 Morris, T. A., 122
 Morris, Dr. W. E., 118
 Morrow, Rev. Hubert, 122
 Murray, Erskine, 91
 Muscle Shoals, 60, 62

N

Necklaus, Morris, 128
 Nelson, Dr. C. P., 86, 87
 Nelson, Dr. T. T., 91
 Nelson, William, 23
 New Echota, Treaty of, 16, 27
 Newman, John H., Jr., 95
 Newton, Annie, 132
 Nicholson, Rev. W. D., 118
 Nolan, Rev. Bill, 119
 Norris, Clarence, 186
 North Sauta Creek, 19
 Norwood, John H., 32, 53, 57, 132
 Norwood, W. H., 147
 Nunally, Peter, 54
 Nye, Dr. George E., 139, 158

O

Ogelive, J. D., 57
 Owen, J. W., 162

P

Pace, Tom, 108
 Page, Lewis W., 89, 125

Paradise, A., 108
 Parks, Albert, 126
 Parks, Ernest, 152
 Parks, H. L., 32, 147
 Parks, Dr. J. M., 148
 Parks, John G., 32, 63, 153
 Parks, J. W., 112, 148
 Parks, W. D., 95, 151
 Patterson, Haywood, 186, 223
 Patterson, L. D., 78
 Paul, C. D., 189
 Payne, H. C., 154
 Payne, John Howard, 19
 Payne, J. W., 95
 Payne, Miss Mary, 152
 Payne, Norris M., 235
 Payne, W. H., 58, 123, 150, 152
 Peay, Gov. Austin, 159
 Pell, J., 108
 Pendergrass, Billy, 72
 Pepper, Dr. Morris, 122
 Perkins, J. L., 108
 Pettus, Rev. W. H., 116
 Phillips, Ervin, 126
 Pierce, Harold, 169
 Pistner, John, 150
 Poindexter, Rev. W. R., 116
 Polk, Pres., 27
 Ponder, Rev. G. F., 118
 Poole, R. C., 108
 Powell, "Cricket", 75
 Powell, Ozie, 186, 223
 Prentiss, Wilbur S., 110
 Presley's Drug Store, 159
 Price, Elisha M., 124
 Price, Victoria, 186
 Proctor, Bob, 58
 Proctor, J. A., 96
 Proctor, John F., 153, 164, 190
 Proctor, V. M., 165, 173
 Public Housing Administration, 167
 Purcell, Bishop Claire, 118

Q

Quisenberry, W. Y., 83

R

Ragsdale, J. B., 58
 Ragsdale, J. H., 189
 Ramsey, Mary, 177
 Rayland, Patrick, 32
 Reams, Mr., 86
 Reed, C. O., 94
 Reedstrom, Kermit, 108
 Reid, Alexander, 36
 Reid, Rev. G. T., 122
 Reid, John T., 169, 170, 171
 Reid's Sundries, 165
 Revere Copper and Brass Co., Inc., 109, 110, 173

Rice, J. H., 57
 Riley, W. R., 86
 Ritz Theatre, 162, 163
 Roach, John, 58
 Roberson, Willie, 186, 223
 Roberts, Fred F., 40
 Roberts, Sanford, 125
 Robertson, Charles, 23
 Robertson, Charles M., 96
 Robertson, James R., 97
 Robertson, J. O., 113, 115
 Robinson, Charles, 32
 Robinson, Matt M., 78
 Robinson, Nelson, 32
 Robinson, Thomas J., 181, 182
 Robinson, W. H., 57, 58, 112, 148
 Robinson, W. J., 83, 152-156
 Roddy, Steven, 224
 Roden, Andrew W., 158
 Rodgers, George W., 55
 Rodgers, James H., 189
 Rood, Don, 108
 Rook, Robert, 109
 Rorex, David, 133
 Rorex, Fannie Polk,
 Rorex, Dr. J. P., 58, 82, 83, 94, 95,
 104, 133, 134, 148, 153
 Rorex, Louis W., 85, 88, 95
 Rosamond, J., 78
 Ross Landing, 17
 Ross, R. C., 92
 Rosson, Abner, 58, 79, 148
 Rosson, Sara, 162
 Roundtree, C. B., 32
 Rousseau, Calvin, 66, 137
 Rudder, M. L., 66
 Russell, A. A., 57
 Russess, Andrew, 124
 Russell, A. E., 78, 79
 Russell, F. C., 71
 Russell, James, 30, 31
 Russell, Thomas, 27

S

"Sage Field, 47
 "Sage Town", 47, 50
 Saluda Gap, 25
 Samsa, Elizabeth J., 97
 Sanders, Dr. C. B., 121, 122, 183
 Sanders, Dr. Fred, 174
 Sanders, Raymond, 40
 Sandlin, Sheriff,
 Sansbury, Rev. O. B., 118
 Sartain, Will G., 223
 Sauta, 27, 29, 30
 Saxon, Alexander, 57
 Scott, Elizabeth P., 42, 45, 48
 Scott, James, 23
 Scott, Lucy Haywood, 50
 Scott, Robert T., 32, 41-50, 63, 144,
 145
 Scott, Dr. R. T., 80, 147

Scott, William A., 41, 42
 Scott, Gen. Winfield, 16
 "Scott's Mill", 145
 "Scott's Station", 145
 Scottsboro Hosiery Mill, 104, 105,
 158
 Scottsboro Hosiery Mill Band, 159
 Scottsboro Manufacturing Co., 109
 "Scottsborough", 84, 139, 143
 Scroggins, W. C., 223
 Scruggs, James, 27
 Scruggs, Thomas J., 179
 Seay, Miss, 83
 Sebring, Gordon, 40
 Sehorn, R. L., 70
 Sehorn, W. C., 70
 Sequoyah, 17-20, 30
 Seward, Patric, 58
 Sewell, Charles S., 223
 Sewell, Mr., 33
 Sevier, Col. John, 22-24
 Sevier, Valentine, Jr., 23
 Shaffner, Rev. Bill, 128
 Sharp, E. O., 126
 Sharp, Grady, 127
 Sharp, Richard A., 158
 Sheehan, Mrs. Winston, 138
 Shelton, Ben B., 39
 Shelton, Bradford, 169
 Shelton, D. F., 95
 Shelton, Julia, 78
 Shelton, Mason B., 94
 Shelton, W. A., 151
 Shepherd, Rev. J. W., 125, 126
 Sheppard, Dr. Ralph, 72, 75, 126, 174
 Shook, B. F., 66
 Shook, Rev. R. D., 69, 119, 122, 152
 Shook, Robert, 162, 164
 Simpson, W. H., 38
 Sisk, Alexander, 58
 Skelton, Andrew, 50
 Skelton, D. K., 96
 Skelton, H. H., 52
 Skelton, J. T., 146, 147
 Skelton, Marks S., 50, 87, 92
 Skelton, Mark S., Jr., 50
 Skelton, Pontiff, 123
 Skelton, Mrs. Pontiff, 50
 Skelton, R. S., 66, 81, 95, 96, 153
 Skidmore, L. E., 96
 Smith, Alfred E., 71
 Smith, Austin, 158
 Smith, B. B., 152
 Smith, Rev. Carl B., 126
 Smith, C. D., 95
 Smith, Dr. Eugene, 58
 Smith, George, 179
 Smith, Henry F., 58
 Smith, Col. James, 29, 143
 Smith, Rev. Milford H., 122
 Smith, P. J., 69
 Smith, T. L., 83

Smith, Gov. William H., 146
 Snodgrass, Alexander, 57, 69, 146,
 179
 Snodgrass, Gen. Benjamin, 53, 147
 Snodgrass, D. M., 103
 Snodgrass, E. C., 159
 Snodgrass, James D., 95, 135, 159
 Snodgrass, Col. John, 53, 57, 112,
 122, 123, 146
 Snodgrass, John M., 79, 136, 163
 Snodgrass, Joseph,
 Snodgrass, N. H., 104
 Snodgrass, Sue, 78
 Snodgrass, Thomas, 63, 150, 151
 Snodgrass, W. E., 103
 Speake, H. C., 181
 Speake, Rev. John T., 124
 Spevey, C. E., 104
 Standifer, Lester E., 161
 Standish, Sue, 177
 Stanley, Oscar, 154
 Staples, J. L., 95
 Starkey, Rev. C. T., 116
 Starkey, Gid, 57
 Starnes, James, 171
 Starnes, Maj. Joe, 188
 Starnes, Nelle Grant, 137
 Stearns, M. R., 157
 Stephens, W. L., 152
 Sterne, Dr., 32
 Stevens, J. P. Company, 107-109
 Stevenson, Ala., 22, 28, 35, 37, 55
 Stevenson, Rev. Tom, 119
 Stockton, Rev. E. J., 113, 119, 122
 Stockton, William, 36
 Stone, J. A., 167
 Stovall, G. W., 36
 Strawn, John, 223
 Streetman, Earl, 234
 Stribbling, Rev., 122
 Strickland, Agee, 125, 126
 Stuart, Wyatt, 92, 165
 Strudeviant, J. J., 147
 Strudivant, Rev. J. F., 188
 Sullivan, James, 58
 Sullivan, John, 58
 Swift, John, 58
 Sykes, Rev. A. T., 124

T

Taib, Allen T., 226
 Tally, Judge John B., 85, 89, 121,
 152, 184
 Tally, John B., 168, 171
 Tally, John B., Jr., 148
 Tate, S. W., 94, 152
 Tennessee Land Company, 24
 Tennessee River, 11, 170
 Tennessee Valley Authority, 61, 163
 Thomas, C. B., 164

Thomas, George, 23
 Thomas, Jane, 41
 Thomas, J. M., 58, 152
 Thomas, Robert, 174
 Thompson, B. F., 72 162
 Thompson, John K., 164, 190, 228
 Thompson, John M., 54
 Thornton, Rev. B. R., 127
 Thurman, Roy, 186
 Tidwell, J. M., 189
 Timberlake, Lt. Henry, 22
 Timberlake, John P., 22
 Trammell, Dr. E. L., 92, 168, 174
 Trammell, William, 113
 Tubbs, William P., 63
 Tucker, M. L., 70
 Turner, Boyd, 89, 164
 Turner, Rev. Charles C., 118
 Tyler, Rev. F. J., 183
 Tyler, Rev. R. L., Jr., 127

U

Utter, Charles, 223

V

Van Buren, Pres., 27
 Vann's Five and Ten Cent Store, 160
 Vann, George, 52
 Vaught, Rev. Fred, 128

W

Walker, L. P., 180
 Walker, Leroy Pope, 32
 Wales, W. J., 162
 Waller, Rev. John E., 124
 Walsh, W. J., 149
 Walsh, W. P., 164
 Wann, Billy Jack, 162
 Wann, W. W., 37
 Ward, Alvin, 126
 Ward, J. R., 86
 Warr, Gene, 92
 Washington, George, 22, 41
 Watkins, Annie, 132
 Weatherly, W. J., 94
 Webb, C. A., 95
 Webb, Ernest, 158
 Wedig, Rev. William F., 128
 Weeks, H. O., 164
 Weeks, Morgan, 174
 Weems, Charlie, 186
 Wilhelm, Rev. Jack, 126
 Wells, Will J., 223
 Wheeler, A. S., 58
 "White Cottage", 47
 Widmer, Jacob, 149
 Willstown, Dekalb County
 Whistant, Rev., 129
 White, Col. A. D., 123

Charles O. Whitney 35

White, H. M., 96
 White, Rev. L. F., 184
 Whitehead, Rev. Claude, 119, 127
 Whitfield, John, 113
 Whitten, Rev. L. F., 118
 Whitworth, A. F., 146
 Whitworth, Ella Lou, 79, 134
 Wilbourn, Roy, 223
 Wilbourn, W. C., 86
 Wilbourn, Mrs. W. C., 89
 Wilkinson, J. G., 94, 95
 Wilkinson, Thomas, 92
 Williams, Charley, 149
 Williams, Clyde, 75
 Williams, Eugene, 186, 223
 Williams, Rev. J. E., 116
 Williams, J. H. J., 57
 Williams, Jim, 152
 Williams, J. J., 85
 Williams, J. P., 85
 Williams, Gov. Mennen, 242
 Willis, J. W., 89
 Willis, Rev. J., 129
 Willis, R. P., 86
 Wilson, Gertrude (Skelton), 50
 Wilson, Miss, 83
 Windes, T. G., 78
 Wines, Mr., 78
 Winfield, Rev., 115
 Winford, 29

Wise, Mr., 78
 Witherspoon, J. T., 58
 Wood, E. D., 160
 Wood, Thomas J., 78, 111, 147
 Woodall, Brooks, 92
 Woodall, J. W., 65, 95, 163
 Woods, John, 23
 Woods, Mr. 86
 Word, Cecil, 87, 106, 163
 Word, D. Donald, 90
 Word, Harry, 106
 Word Motor Company, 158, 160
 Word, Robert, 160, 163
 Word, Robert, Jr., 97
 Word, W. J., 105, 118
 Word, W. J. Lumber Company, 105
 Word, W. R., 105, 160
 Word-Yates Funeral Home
 Wright, Andy, 186, 223
 Wright, Roy, 186
 Wynne, Albert, 157

Y

Yarbrough, M. L., 84
 Young, A. M., 94
 Young, E. A., 147
 Young, James H., 57
 Young, J. W., 153